

This document has been redacted for Public Interest Immunity claims made by Victoria Police.  
These claims are not yet resolved.

ROYAL COMMISSION INTO THE MANAGEMENT  
OF POLICE INFORMANTS

Held in Melbourne, Victoria

On Friday, 11 October 2019

Led by Commissioner:       The Honourable Margaret McMurdo AC

Counsel Assisting:	Mr C. Winneke QC Mr A. Woods Ms M. Tittensor
Counsel for Victoria Police	Mr S. Holt QC Ms K. Argiropoulos
Counsel for State of Victoria	Mr C. McDermott
Counsel for Nicola Gobbo	Mr P. Collinson QC Mr R. Nathwani
Counsel for DPP/SPP	Ms K. O'Gorman
Counsel for CDPP	Ms C. Fitzgerald
Counsel for Police Handlers	Mr G. Chettle Ms L. Thies
Counsel for Pasquale Barbaro	Mr C. Wareham
Counsel for AFP	Ms I. Minnett
Counsel for Chief Commissioner of Police	Mr A. Coleman SC Mr P. Silver
Counsel for the ACIC and Department of Home Affairs	Ms S. Martin
Counsel for Hodson family	Mr J. Petras
Counsel for Officer Richards	Mr A. Purcell

This document has been redacted for Public Interest Immunity claims made by Victoria Police.  
These claims are not yet resolved.

09:43:29 1 COMMISSIONER: Yes, I understand appearances are largely as  
09:43:32 2 they were yesterday, save that we have an appearance, an  
09:43:36 3 application for leave to appear from Mr Petras on behalf of  
09:43:40 4 the Hodson family.  
09:43:44 5  
09:43:45 6 MR WOODS: That's not opposed by counsel assisting.  
09:43:47 7  
09:43:47 8 COMMISSIONER: I take it no one else wants to be heard on  
09:43:50 9 this? Obviously some interest in this witness. I'll give  
09:43:54 10 you leave to appear, Mr Petras.  
11  
09:43:57 12 Before we resume with the witness, Mr Holt, there's  
09:44:02 13 one matter I could raise with you. In trying to get  
09:44:08 14 statements that have been tendered, including the original  
09:44:12 15 statement of Mr Paterson tendered, Victoria Police  
09:44:17 16 indicated that in terms of attachment 75 to that statement,  
09:44:25 17 which was a memorandum of advice in Buick and Dale from  
09:44:29 18 Gerard Maguire which has featured from time to time  
19  
20 MR HOLT: Yes.  
21  
09:44:33 22 COMMISSIONER: The Victoria Police have said that it's  
09:44:36 23 subject to a legal professional privilege claim for the  
09:44:39 24 entirety of the document.  
09:44:41 25  
09:44:42 26 MR HOLT: Commissioner, subsequent to that point we  
09:44:43 27 communicated with the Commission we waive legal  
09:44:46 28 professional privilege in respect of that document, and to  
09:44:49 29 the extent that I need to I confirm that now.  
09:44:52 30  
09:44:52 31 COMMISSIONER: Thank you. I don't know that that was ever  
09:44:54 32 communicated to the lawyers and they spent some time on  
09:44:58 33 this last night actually. Anyway, the main thing is that  
09:45:00 34 you have waived that now.  
09:45:02 35  
09:45:02 36 MR HOLT: Absolutely. I should say I had understood that  
09:45:04 37 that was communicated a month or so ago, but a lot is  
09:45:08 38 communicated.  
09:45:08 39  
09:45:08 40 COMMISSIONER: A lot is communicated, yes. It's easy for  
09:45:09 41 these things to get missed.  
09:45:11 42  
09:45:11 43 MR HOLT: I can absolutely confirm that Victoria Police  
09:45:16 44 waive legal professional privilege in respect of that  
09:45:18 45 matter.  
09:45:20 46  
09:45:21 47 COMMISSIONER: Yes, thanks for that. We can now resume

This document has been redacted for Public Interest Immunity claims made by Victoria Police.  
These claims are not yet resolved.

09:45:21 1 with the witness. Yes Mr Chettle.  
09:45:23 2  
09:45:23 3 <ANTHONY MICHAEL BIGGIN, recalled:  
09:45:25 4  
09:45:26 5 MR CHETTLE: At p.7153 of the transcript a couple of days  
09:45:30 6 ago, you were asked some questions about an entry in  
09:45:32 7 Mr White's diary for 24 May 2006 and if that could be  
09:45:36 8 brought up, please?---I see that, yes.  
09:45:42 9  
09:45:43 10 You'll see, "Request instructions as to what to tell  
09:45:46 11 Superintendent Nolan re files of HS IDs"?---Correct.  
09:45:52 12  
09:45:54 13 "Has been instructed by DC via PW not to tell her. Refer  
09:45:59 14 to Commissioner", see that? And there was some issue about  
09:46:04 15 who PW was, can I suggest to you it's Peter Wilkins?---That  
09:46:08 16 would be correct because Peter Wilkins was the staff  
09:46:12 17 officer to Mr Overland.  
09:46:13 18  
09:46:13 19 He has communicated from Overland the instructions that are  
09:46:16 20 set out in that document?---That would appear to be the  
09:46:20 21 case, yes.  
09:46:21 22  
09:46:23 23 The other matter I wanted to touch on before I get back to  
09:46:27 24 where I was yesterday, are you aware that <sup>PII</sup> Green,  
09:46:32 25 and you might need to look up his pseudonym, you'll see  
09:46:37 26 he's number 5 on that list?---I do.  
09:46:41 27  
09:46:41 28 That <sup>PII</sup> Green was seconded to the Drug Task Force  
09:46:45 29 during the time that you were the super?---That's correct.  
09:46:49 30  
09:46:51 31 Was there anything suspicious or conspiratorial about that  
09:46:56 32 appointment?---Not in my mind, no.  
09:46:57 33  
09:46:58 34 How did it come that he came to be going to the  
09:47:02 35 DTF?---Certainly what happened, and it was done below me  
09:47:05 36 but I was briefed about it, is that members attached to  
09:47:08 37 covert areas of Victoria Police are actually encouraged  
09:47:13 38 from time to time to go back to other more operational  
09:47:15 39 areas of Victoria Police in order to further develop  
09:47:18 40 themselves.  
09:47:18 41  
09:47:18 42 Career advancing move?---Career advancing. My  
09:47:21 43 understanding that the member involved had expressed some  
09:47:24 44 interest in actually promoting himself to the next level  
09:47:27 45 and in order to do so wouldn't do it from a specialist  
09:47:32 46 area. I made it very clear to people that I wasn't going  
09:47:34 47 to promote from within, so arrangements were made for him

This document has been redacted for Public Interest Immunity claims made by Victoria Police.  
These claims are not yet resolved.

09:47:38 1 to go to a suitable place to go and do some temporary duty.  
09:47:43 2 I believe it was Inspector to Inspector conversations  
09:47:46 3 occurred between the Source Unit and the Drug Task Force,  
09:47:50 4 and there was a - not a vacancy but an opportunity for that  
09:47:55 5 person to go across there and do some temporary duty, which  
09:47:59 6 he did. I think he initially went across at his  
09:47:59 7 substantive level and then he did some upgrading work.  
09:48:02 8  
09:48:03 9 And then came back, upgraded as a PII [REDACTED] for a  
09:48:06 10 period of time and then came back to the SDU?---Correct.  
09:48:09 11 Can I just finish on that point?  
09:48:11 12  
09:48:11 13 Yes, sure?---In a subsequent enterprise bargaining  
09:48:15 14 agreement this was actually mandated that everyone attached  
09:48:18 15 to a covert area that was receiving a certain allowance,  
09:48:22 16 every five years had to actually return to an operational,  
09:48:24 17 do an operational posting every five years for a minimum of  
09:48:30 18 I think it was either three or six months. So this was  
09:48:31 19 probably the precursor to actually further developing our  
09:48:36 20 people.  
09:48:36 21  
09:48:37 22 It is designed to keep them in touch with real policing as  
09:48:43 23 distinct from covert policing, if I can use  
09:48:43 24 that?---Correct. One of the risks for people in covert  
09:48:46 25 policing is that they actually over time build a large  
09:48:50 26 amount of expertise in their own particular field, but they  
27 lose in their broader skills in relation to general  
09:48:55 28 policing or operation policing and begin to lose contact  
09:48:57 29 and context with the organisation generally. So it is  
09:49:00 30 encouraged for them to actually go back and re-skill  
09:49:04 31 themselves. Over time we spend a fortune in actually  
09:49:07 32 training these people and developing these people, we don't  
09:49:11 33 want to lose the expertise, but we also don't want them in  
09:49:13 34 a position where their whole world revolves around their  
09:49:20 35 entire area of expertise.  
09:49:21 36  
09:49:22 37 Another very small matter I want to touch on was yesterday  
09:49:22 38 you made some reference to the Ashby, Linnell issue?---I  
09:49:26 39 did.  
09:49:27 40  
09:49:28 41 And the Commissioner asked you whether that had anything to  
09:49:30 42 do with Nicola Gobbo. Do you remember that?---I do.  
09:49:33 43  
09:49:34 44 In essence that was an investigation by OPI and a report  
09:49:37 45 was published in relation to it?---Correct.  
09:49:39 46  
09:49:39 47 Investigating whether or not Ashby and Linnell had leaked

This document has been redacted for Public Interest Immunity claims made by Victoria Police.  
These claims are not yet resolved.

09:49:43 1 to Mr Mullet, wasn't it?--Mr Mullet was in the chain, yes,  
09:49:49 2 that's correct.

09:49:49 3  
09:49:50 4 It was to do with the investigation of the Briars' matter,  
09:49:54 5 that is the Waters' matter, nothing to do with Ms Gobbo.  
09:49:57 6 Does that ring bells with you?--I'm not quite across  
09:50:01 7 whether Ms Gobbo was involved. I don't know whether she  
09:50:04 8 was or not, I don't know.

09:50:05 9  
09:50:05 10 But the answer to that would lie in the report that was  
09:50:08 11 published, and there is a published OPI report in relation  
09:50:11 12 to that investigation?--Correct.

09:50:13 13  
09:50:16 14 Yesterday you were played a portion of a conversation, PII  
09:50:21 15 PII 2006, you won't forget it, where the concluding line  
09:50:27 16 Mr Woods played to you was Ms Gobbo saying, "The ethics of  
09:50:33 17 all this are all fucked"?--I remember that, yes.

09:50:35 18  
09:50:35 19 I don't need to play it but could I have the transcript of  
09:50:37 20 that particular conversation brought up, please. I think  
09:50:42 21 it ends in p.0284. VPL.0005.0097.0083 going to 84. All  
09:51:27 22 right. Can you go up the other way a bit, please. The  
09:51:35 23 previous page, 83, there you are. Where you concluded the  
09:51:41 24 transcript yesterday, the bit you saw and the bit you heard  
09:51:45 25 it read, "What about - the general ethics of all of this is  
09:51:49 26 fucked", do you see that reference?--I do.

09:51:51 27  
09:51:51 28 Immediately after that Mr Smith says, "What about the  
09:51:54 29 general legality of it then"?--I see that, yes.

09:51:57 30  
09:51:58 31 She says, "It's not illegal, what's unlawful about it?  
09:52:01 32 Seriously. What's it, more unlawful? Well we can  
09:52:04 33 rationalise", says Smith, "A conversation about drug  
09:52:07 34 trafficking with all these people every day, we can  
09:52:10 35 rationalise, there's potentially more. The general  
09:52:16 36 ethics", says Mr White, "Some people would say the ethics  
09:52:18 37 of using anyone to provide information is wrong. Yeah,  
09:52:23 38 that's a point of view, isn't it", says White. "Yeah, but  
09:52:26 39 look, ethically - there's a difference between ethically  
09:52:27 40 wrong, morally wrong and you're assisting the police in  
09:52:30 41 whatever capacity therefore you're dead, full stop, because  
09:52:34 42 it's wrong. It's not illegal or improper and I don't think  
09:52:40 43 it would be unethical. What would be unethical if it was  
09:52:40 44 (something) entrapment", do you see all that?--I see that,  
09:52:43 45 yes.

09:52:43 46  
09:52:43 47 That puts in context the very small portion that you were

This document has been redacted for Public Interest Immunity claims made by Victoria Police.  
These claims are not yet resolved.

09:52:46 1 played yesterday, does it not?---It does, yes.  
09:52:48 2  
09:52:49 3 As far as Mr White indicated to the Commissioner in one of  
09:52:53 4 the answers to Mr Winneke that he was a policeman not a  
09:52:57 5 priest, you follow the distinction?---I think I know what  
09:53:01 6 he means by that.  
09:53:02 7  
09:53:03 8 So far as ethical issues, are they, if they're not illegal  
09:53:09 9 are they problems that you saw for the police or for the  
09:53:11 10 barrister involved?---It's very hard to actually answer  
09:53:14 11 that. I think probably for both.  
09:53:17 12  
09:53:17 13 For both?---Yes.  
09:53:18 14  
09:53:18 15 All right, thank you.  
09:53:25 16  
09:53:25 17 COMMISSIONER: Have you read the High Court judgment,  
09:53:30 18 Mr Chettle?  
09:53:32 19  
09:53:33 20 MR CHETTLE: I have, Commissioner.  
09:53:33 21  
09:53:33 22 COMMISSIONER: That's all right, I was just checking.  
09:53:35 23  
09:53:35 24 MR CHETTLE: I understand the Commissioner's view on that,  
09:53:39 25 you have raised it a number of times. Our position, and  
09:53:42 26 it's important, is that they didn't get all the  
09:53:44 27 information. We're not saying the High Court are wrong, we  
09:53:47 28 never have, but what we're saying is they weren't given the  
09:53:51 29 full picture.  
09:53:51 30  
09:53:51 31 COMMISSIONER: I understand that.  
09:53:52 32  
09:53:53 33 MR CHETTLE: Every time I try to say something decent about  
09:53:57 34 these clients I get hit with the High Court, I understand  
09:54:00 35 that.  
09:54:00 36  
09:54:01 37 COMMISSIONER: I've been very generous with allowing you to  
09:54:04 38 say lots of good things about your clients, Mr Chettle, you  
09:54:07 39 must admit.  
40  
41 MR CHETTLE: Thank you Commissioner.  
42  
09:54:08 43 COMMISSIONER: And probably there's good reason why you  
09:54:11 44 could say good things about your clients.  
45  
46 MR CHETTLE: Thank you.  
47

This document has been redacted for Public Interest Immunity claims made by Victoria Police.  
These claims are not yet resolved.

09:54:13 1 COMMISSIONER: But nevertheless the High Court's judgment  
09:54:17 2 is a very strong statement and I think you should keep it  
09:54:20 3 in mind.  
09:54:20 4  
09:54:21 5 MR CHETTLE: I do, Commissioner, I can assure you. As I  
09:54:24 6 think each of my clients have told you. Anyway, on that  
09:54:28 7 very topic, Mr Biggin, questions were put to you by  
09:54:32 8 Mr Woods to suggest there was something improper in the use  
09:54:34 9 of Ms Gobbo. Remember - - - ?---Yes, I do.  
09:54:37 10  
09:54:38 11 Did you believe there was anything improper in the use of  
09:54:43 12 Ms Gobbo at the time?---At the time, no.  
09:54:45 13  
09:54:47 14 With hindsight you acknowledge the High Court decision?---I  
09:54:50 15 do.  
09:54:51 16  
09:54:51 17 At the time, at no time did you ever indicate to Mr White  
09:54:53 18 that there was anything improper in what he was  
09:54:57 19 doing?---No.  
09:54:57 20  
09:55:00 21 As far as - I think I just took us to PII before, did I  
09:55:11 22 not? PII. I want to take you to page - perhaps I'll  
09:55:21 23 leave that. Excuse me, I'll move on. Yes, PII.  
09:55:29 24 Commissioner, I'll try and do this without reference to  
09:55:34 25 need to go into closed court. PII, the night  
09:55:52 26 that a certain person was arrested?---Correct.  
09:55:55 27  
09:55:55 28 We're in open court, I'm not going to go into the details  
09:55:58 29 of that, but you indicated that you saw at the police  
09:56:06 30 station Sandy White and Officer Smith?---I did.  
09:56:08 31  
09:56:09 32 Can I suggest to you that in fact Sandy White wasn't there  
09:56:13 33 on the night of the PII but came in on the morning of the  
09:56:18 34 PII. Could you be wrong in who you saw?---I could be  
09:56:22 35 wrong, yes.  
09:56:22 36  
09:56:24 37 Let me suggest to you that there were two officers from the  
09:56:26 38 SDU there, Officer Green and Officer Smith?---I can't  
09:56:31 39 dispute that.  
09:56:32 40  
09:56:33 41 And that at 10.45, according to his diary the next morning,  
09:56:38 42 Sandy White came in to have a conference with you in  
09:56:41 43 relation to tactical matters that were going to flow in the  
09:56:44 44 future. If that's in his diary you wouldn't dispute  
09:56:49 45 that?---No, I don't dispute that.  
09:56:50 46  
09:56:57 47 MS ARGIROPOULOS: Commissioner, I'm sorry to interrupt but

This document has been redacted for Public Interest Immunity claims made by Victoria Police.  
These claims are not yet resolved.

09:56:59 1 we've not been mentioning those specific dates in public  
09:57:02 2 hearing because that is a form of bio data that could  
09:57:08 3 identify that person.  
09:57:09 4  
09:57:09 5 COMMISSIONER: We have been avoiding that, yes.  
09:57:12 6  
09:57:12 7 MS ARGIROPOULOS: Could I please ask for the references to  
09:57:15 8 both [REDACTED] and [REDACTED] to be removed from the live  
09:57:20 9 stream. The first mention is at line 10, again at line 12,  
09:57:28 10 line 20 and 21.  
09:57:32 11  
09:57:32 12 COMMISSIONER: All right, the mention of the date and month  
09:57:37 13 at line 10, line 12, line 21 and again in the discussion  
09:57:50 14 with Ms Argiropoulos just had.  
09:57:52 15  
09:57:53 16 MS ARGIROPOULOS: Yes, and what I've just said.  
09:57:54 17  
09:57:55 18 COMMISSIONER: Just the dates. It will be removed from the  
09:57:59 19 published transcript and from the streaming.  
09:58:01 20  
09:58:01 21 MS ARGIROPOULOS: Thank you Commissioner.  
09:58:02 22  
09:58:03 23 MR WOODS: Just on that point - I apologise to Mr Chettle -  
09:58:04 24 we're content with that position at the moment but at some  
09:58:09 25 stage we'll need to have proper submissions made before you  
09:58:12 26 about whether or not information such as that would fall  
09:58:17 27 foul of orders that are in place.  
09:58:18 28  
09:58:19 29 COMMISSIONER: Absolutely.  
09:58:20 30  
09:58:20 31 MR WOODS: As a matter of convenience we won't take the  
09:58:23 32 issue now.  
09:58:25 33  
09:58:25 34 COMMISSIONER: Yes Mr Chettle.  
09:58:26 35  
09:58:26 36 MR CHETTLE: Thank you Commissioner. At the date we've  
09:58:28 37 just mentioned, that I'm not going to mention again, you  
09:58:33 38 had very limited knowledge about Ms Gobbo's  
09:58:37 39 role?---Correct.  
09:58:37 40  
09:58:38 41 In fact, your information had been restricted to one  
09:58:42 42 conversation that you'd had with Sandy White, or two  
09:58:49 43 perhaps?---I can't - I can't recall it but I don't dispute  
09:58:53 44 it.  
09:58:53 45  
09:58:54 46 You set out in your statement that some time in, you had  
09:58:59 47 been told some time in 2005 - - - ?---That time, yes, in

This document has been redacted for Public Interest Immunity claims made by Victoria Police.  
These claims are not yet resolved.

09:59:05 1 the October of 2005, yes.  
09:59:06 2  
09:59:07 3 That's what I - you had a conversation with him and you  
09:59:10 4 were informed that she was providing  
09:59:13 5 information?---Correct. As I've explained to the hearing,  
09:59:15 6 it wasn't a formal briefing, it was a by the way  
09:59:20 7 conversation.  
09:59:21 8  
09:59:21 9 Because you and he had a trusting relationship?---That's  
09:59:25 10 correct.  
09:59:25 11  
09:59:27 12 More importantly, there's no need or requirement for him to  
09:59:32 13 disclose anything to you about Ms Gobbo, is there?---No,  
09:59:36 14 there's not. In fact it would be quite improper.  
09:59:39 15  
09:59:39 16 Indeed, other than the fact that he had secured her as an  
09:59:45 17 informer, the details of what she had said to him were not  
09:59:49 18 disclosed to you?---No.  
09:59:51 19  
09:59:52 20 Indeed, you had no real idea of what she had said to the  
09:59:56 21 police until you carried out your audit on the date you  
09:59:59 22 did?---Correct.  
09:59:59 23  
10:00:00 24 And at that stage you became aware of her providing a  
10:00:06 25 significant amount of information to the police?---Correct.  
10:00:11 26 There had been 147 contacts as I said before.  
10:00:14 27  
10:00:15 28 Your knowledge in relation to her remained at that level  
10:00:18 29 until you took over your position on 1 July?---Correct.  
10:00:23 30  
10:00:23 31 Thereafter you were regularly kept up to speed generally by  
10:00:27 32 Mr White as to what was occurring?---And Inspector Hardy,  
10:00:31 33 that's correct.  
10:00:31 34  
10:00:32 35 Hardy when he was there?---Yes.  
10:00:34 36  
10:00:36 37 You were also, if Mr White was away you would receive  
10:00:40 38 briefings from Mr Black on occasions?---On occasion and  
10:00:43 39 occasionally from the handlers.  
10:00:45 40  
10:00:46 41 I'm not suggesting you were across the detail, but you had  
10:00:49 42 a general overview of what was happening with  
10:00:52 43 her?---Correct.  
10:00:52 44  
10:01:01 45 I want to go back then to what I was asking about  
10:01:07 46 yesterday, the closure of the SDU and could I bring up,  
10:01:11 47 please, the exhibit I had yesterday of 359, the Covert

This document has been redacted for Public Interest Immunity claims made by Victoria Police.  
These claims are not yet resolved.

10:01:17 1 Services Review. You remember this is the one that you,  
10:01:29 2 according to the document itself, were on the steering  
10:01:31 3 committee?---That's right, yes.  
10:01:32 4  
10:01:33 5 Let's go forward then if I can to page - firstly to p.4 of  
10:01:41 6 the document, paragraph 5 on that page. "The SDU and the  
10:01:59 7 UCU" - that's the Undercover Unit, isn't it?---That's  
10:02:02 8 correct.  
10:02:02 9  
10:02:03 10 "Were independently updated by Detective Superintendent  
10:02:05 11 Sheridan on 19 July 2012. A degree of tension amongst  
10:02:09 12 staff has been reported by their unit managers and this  
10:02:13 13 briefing was intended to continue transparent communication  
10:02:16 14 and alleviate any concerns", do you see that?---I see that  
10:02:20 15 comment, yes.  
10:02:21 16  
10:02:21 17 Do you know anything about that?---No.  
10:02:23 18  
10:02:23 19 No one consulted with you in relation to this review?---No.  
10:02:26 20  
10:02:27 21 If we go across then to p.7, paragraph 8. "Complacency  
10:02:51 22 borne of long-term exposure to covert policing will not  
10:02:55 23 always be as evident to the psychology unit as it is to  
10:02:58 24 management. Some of the specific cases in which safety of  
10:03:00 25 undercover operatives and human sources were at risk to  
10:03:02 26 complacency were identified in routine operations separate  
10:03:07 27 and isolated from psychological assessments and/or  
10:03:10 28 contacts" and then there's some examples given, all  
10:03:13 29 right?---Yes.  
10:03:14 30  
10:03:14 31 Did you when you were managing the Source Development Unit  
10:03:19 32 see any evidence of complacency borne to long-term exposure  
10:03:25 33 to covert policing?---No, I didn't.  
10:03:26 34  
10:03:26 35 That was the very thing that you talked about before that  
10:03:29 36 can arise if you're too long in the one place?---Correct.  
10:03:32 37  
10:03:34 38 I go forward then to p.9. Under the heading, "Source  
10:03:42 39 Development Unit", the report sets out the history of the  
10:03:45 40 unit in paragraph 1?---Correct.  
10:03:48 41  
10:03:49 42 And paragraph 2, reference is made to the Comrie report,  
10:03:58 43 you see the Chief Commissioner commissioned Neil Comrie to  
10:04:05 44 conduct a case review of a particular long-term human  
10:04:08 45 source?---I see that, yes.  
10:04:09 46  
10:04:10 47 Your evidence was you hadn't seen the Comrie report until I

This document has been redacted for Public Interest Immunity claims made by Victoria Police.  
These claims are not yet resolved.

10:04:14 1 showed it to you yesterday?---I've never seen the Comrie  
10:04:17 2 report, nor the IBAC report for that matter.  
10:04:21 3  
4 That's the Kellam report?---Yes.  
5  
10:04:22 6 I'll perhaps come to that later. This steering committee,  
10:04:27 7 this review obviously refers to Comrie?---It does, yes.  
10:04:31 8  
10:04:31 9 And the recommendations he makes, do you see that?---Yes.  
10:04:35 10  
10:04:35 11 And reference is made to the highlighting of poor work  
10:04:39 12 practices at the SDU. Now I'll come back to that when I  
10:04:43 13 get to deal with the Comrie report. Then paragraph 4,  
10:04:49 14 "Management identified rigidity of thinking, some militancy  
10:04:54 15 and systematic resistance to change within the SDU which  
10:04:57 16 raised significant health and safety concerns for all  
10:05:00 17 staff". See that?---I see that.  
10:05:03 18  
10:05:03 19 Did you see any evidence of that during the time that you  
10:05:06 20 were over sighting the SDU?---No.  
10:05:07 21  
10:05:09 22 At the bottom line of the page, "A culture of risk taking  
10:05:15 23 has developed based on ego rather than risk versus  
10:05:20 24 reward"?---I see that.  
10:05:21 25  
10:05:21 26 What do you say, does that have any relevance to the SDU  
10:05:24 27 that you oversaw?---Not that I saw.  
10:05:26 28  
10:05:31 29 The review then goes into a number of issues from 2010 to  
10:05:37 30 2012, and I'm not - you'd left in 2010, hadn't you?---I had  
10:05:43 31 nothing to do with the Source Unit once I left.  
10:05:46 32  
10:05:46 33 I can't take you to any of that. But on the next page,  
10:05:56 34 p.11 - perhaps go back to the bottom of p.10. You'll see  
10:06:00 35 the paragraph 8A, there was a move from a certain location  
10:06:05 36 to another location mentioned and I'm being coy because  
10:06:11 37 we're in open hearing?---I see that.  
10:06:13 38  
10:06:13 39 When you were over sighting them the unit operated from the  
10:06:18 40 [REDACTED] location?---Correct.  
10:06:19 41  
10:06:20 42 You visited as is apparent from time to time that  
10:06:23 43 location?---I did.  
10:06:23 44  
10:06:25 45 It was still there at the time you left  
10:06:30 46 oversight?---Correct. In fact there was a long-term lease  
10:06:33 47 in place.

This document has been redacted for Public Interest Immunity claims made by Victoria Police.  
These claims are not yet resolved.

10:06:34 1  
10:06:36 2 The handlers were provided with vehicles so they could go  
10:06:40 3 home and be available on late nights and early  
10:06:43 4 calls?---Correct.  
10:06:43 5  
10:06:44 6 And that was still the position when you were in  
10:06:46 7 charge?---Correct.  
10:06:47 8  
10:06:48 9 Then there was, paragraph D refers to the appointment of a  
10:06:54 10 highly experienced Inspector, officer-in-charge with a  
10:06:58 11 brief to practice significant intrusive management?---I see  
10:07:02 12 that.  
10:07:02 13  
10:07:03 14 See that? Was Jock O'Connor appointed - that's a reference  
10:07:07 15 to Jock O'Connor, is it not?---That's John O'Connor, yes.  
10:07:11 16  
10:07:11 17 Was he there when you were there?---No.  
10:07:14 18  
10:07:15 19 Do you have any knowledge about whether he would properly  
10:07:18 20 be described as a highly experienced Inspector?---I think  
10:07:21 21 he has a broad range of experience, we're sort of getting  
10:07:26 22 down to - it's very, very hard to actually compare apples  
10:07:34 23 to apples.  
10:07:34 24  
10:07:35 25 Would you describe him as a highly experienced  
10:07:38 26 Inspector?---I would describe him as a highly experienced  
10:07:40 27 member of the Police Force. My recollection, I may be  
10:07:42 28 wrong but my recollection is that he'd come from down  
10:07:44 29 Geelong where he was conducting a training role and had  
10:07:48 30 only been an Inspector for probably two years maximum, so  
10:07:53 31 whilst he may have gathered some significant experience, a  
10:07:56 32 highly experienced Inspector is most probably someone with  
10:08:01 33 five or six years experience. I'm just hypothesising here  
10:08:03 34 really.  
10:08:03 35  
10:08:03 36 I understand, Mr Biggin. Can I now take you to paragraph  
10:08:07 37 11. "The observations of SDU management and the Comrie  
10:08:11 38 investigation" - there's a PII. "██████████, the  
10:08:17 39 ██████████ and the Comrie investigation all collectively  
10:08:22 40 form the view that the SDU needs to be closed as soon as  
10:08:25 41 possible. See the recommendations. It's not the opinion  
10:08:28 42 of the review that the SDU can be rebuilt to perform a  
10:08:33 43 similar function. If this was to happen the review panel  
10:08:36 44 believes that the same issues would occur", do you see  
10:08:40 45 that?---I see that.  
10:08:40 46  
10:08:43 47 Paragraph 12, "It's the view of the steering committee that

This document has been redacted for Public Interest Immunity claims made by Victoria Police.  
These claims are not yet resolved.

10:08:48 1 a decentralised model of management is required", do you  
10:08:52 2 see that, "for human sources"?---I see that, yes.  
10:08:55 3  
10:08:55 4 Do you remember all that?---No.  
10:08:58 5  
10:08:58 6 But according to this document you were the steering  
10:09:01 7 committee that came to this decision?---I don't remember  
10:09:04 8 that at all.  
10:09:04 9  
10:09:05 10 Simply you weren't part of it, were you?---No.  
10:09:12 11  
10:09:18 12 All right. Perhaps if I can, on that note, take you to  
10:09:25 13 Exhibit 361. VPL - thank you very much. I'm not  
10:09:42 14 suggesting you've ever seen this but you'll see it is an  
10:09:50 15 email I believe from Douglas Fryer. Now perhaps you can  
10:09:53 16 tell the Commissioner who was he?---He came to the command  
10:09:57 17 as a Commander when Mr Moloney left, he left as a  
10:10:03 18 Commander.  
10:10:03 19  
10:10:03 20 He was Mr Moloney's replacement?---No.  
21  
10:10:06 22 No?---Extra responsibilities were given to the Command and  
10:10:06 23 Mr Pope was appointed as the Assistant Commissioner, so  
10:10:10 24 Mr Pope replaced Mr Moloney with extra responsibilities.  
10:10:13 25 It was then decided that the extra responsibilities were  
10:10:17 26 too broad for one person so they then inserted another  
10:10:20 27 rank, a Commander. So you had Assistant Commissioner Pope,  
10:10:23 28 Commander Fryer and then the superintendents under those  
10:10:25 29 people.  
10:10:25 30  
10:10:26 31 And this is an email that he writes to Liz Cheligoy?---Yes.  
32  
10:10:34 33 Do you know Liz Cheligoy?---I did know her, yes.  
10:10:36 34  
10:10:36 35 She is deceased unfortunately?---She is, yes.  
10:10:39 36  
10:10:39 37 She had a particular role within Victoria Police?---She  
10:10:42 38 did.  
10:10:42 39  
10:10:43 40 Which was?---Employee relations.  
10:10:45 41  
10:10:46 42 She was to make sure the enterprise bargaining agreement  
10:10:49 43 was complied with or at least appeared to be?---Correct.  
10:10:52 44  
10:10:52 45 A copy of this email is sent to Paul Sheridan, who replaced  
10:10:56 46 you?---CCed to him, yes.  
10:10:58 47

This document has been redacted for Public Interest Immunity claims made by Victoria Police.  
These claims are not yet resolved.

10:10:58 1 And Jeff Pope who you've already referred to---Correct.  
10:11:03 2  
10:11:03 3 I take it you've never seen this document. It's an  
10:11:06 4 organisational review initiative in relation to the  
10:11:11 5 SDU?---No, I've never seen it before.  
10:11:13 6  
10:11:16 7 I want to just go to some parts of it. You'll see  
10:11:23 8 Commander Fryer starts off with, "Hi Liz, the below is a  
10:11:30 9 cut and paste with comments from your previous emails.  
10:11:33 10 Your comments are in the blue". Mine is black and white of  
10:11:37 11 course. "We are keen to still progress the closure but for  
10:11:40 12 us it's important for all to understand it is not at all  
10:11:44 13 linked to the CSD review and to attempt to use the review  
10:11:48 14 to close the unit would not be a true reflection of the  
10:11:51 15 review, its intent or its outcome". Do you see that?---I  
10:11:56 16 see that, yes.  
10:11:57 17  
10:11:57 18 Again, this is the committee, the steering committee that  
10:12:02 19 you're on in relation to that review. As at 22 October  
10:12:08 20 2012, to use the CSD review to close the unit would be a  
10:12:14 21 misuse of the review, do you follow what's being  
10:12:18 22 said?---That's what Mr Fryer's articulating.  
10:12:21 23  
10:12:21 24 In fact we go forward to January 2013 when the review gets  
10:12:26 25 published, they do exactly what he says they can't do, do  
10:12:31 26 they not?---They do.  
10:12:32 27  
10:12:41 28 Commissioner, this document refers to an email that has  
10:12:48 29 previously been sent or emails plural, by Liz Cheligoy to  
10:12:53 30 Commander Fryer. We haven't been provided with it and  
10:12:59 31 insofar as I can, can I formally call for it? It's part of  
10:13:02 32 the disclosure process that we're after.  
10:13:04 33  
10:13:04 34 COMMISSIONER: Yes. Can you take that on board,  
10:13:06 35 Ms Argiropoulos?  
10:13:06 36  
10:13:07 37 MS ARGIROPOULOS: Yes Commissioner.  
38  
39 COMMISSIONER: Thank you.  
40  
41 MR CHETTLE: Thank you.  
42  
10:13:08 43 MS ARGIROPOULOS: May I just approach Mr Chettle briefly.  
10:13:29 44  
10:13:30 45 MR CHETTLE: Thank you. Can we go then to the second page  
10:13:36 46 of that document. Under the heading "Source Development  
10:13:43 47 Unit - SDU closure", do you see the heading there?---I do.

This document has been redacted for Public Interest Immunity claims made by Victoria Police.  
These claims are not yet resolved.

10:13:46 1  
10:13:51 2 Also, "Early in June Jeff, Paul, Brig Santucci and I met to  
10:14:00 3 discuss the review and the potential for using OHS or MTIP  
10:14:07 4 as drivers for closing down the SDU", do you see that?---I  
10:14:11 5 do, and that's in blue so I presume this is from  
10:14:15 6 Ms Cheligoy.  
7  
10:14:15 8 Right. Is Jeff a reference you would take it to Pope?---I  
10:14:18 9 would be guessing but that's the way he spells his name,  
10:14:23 10 Jeff, J-e-f-f.  
10:14:23 11  
10:14:23 12 And Paul would be Paul Sheridan on the way this document  
10:14:26 13 runs?---I would think so.  
10:14:29 14  
10:14:30 15 Who is Brig Santucci, do you know?---She was from human  
10:14:33 16 resources department.  
10:14:33 17  
10:14:34 18 HR. "And I", that's Liz Cheligoy?---Yes.  
19  
10:14:35 20 "Met to discuss the review and potential for using OHS or  
10:14:37 21 MPT", that's major time in position?---Maximum time in  
10:14:41 22 position.  
10:14:41 23  
24 Maximum time in position?---Yes.  
25  
10:14:44 26 And that was discussed with TPA, the Police  
10:14:51 27 Association?---Correct.  
10:14:51 28  
10:14:52 29 As at that date, clearly if you accept that as a statement  
10:14:55 30 of what had occurred, there'd been a discussion about  
10:14:58 31 closing down the unit before the Comrie report was  
10:15:02 32 concluded?---As of June by the looks of things.  
10:15:04 33  
10:15:05 34 Because if you go down to the third paragraph, "A short  
10:15:12 35 pre-meeting with Pope, Cheligoy and Sheridan held prior to  
10:15:15 36 the Police Association meeting, however this was to brief  
10:15:19 37 Cheligoy. At that time the closure of the SDU was not a  
10:15:24 38 consideration, the Comrie investigation had not  
10:15:27 39 commenced"?---Okay.  
10:15:28 40  
10:15:29 41 There's a certain contradiction in those lines, isn't  
10:15:32 42 there?---I'm getting a little bit confused about the timing  
10:15:35 43 of all this. I'm a visual person and it appears to be  
10:15:39 44 jumping around a bit.  
10:15:40 45  
10:15:40 46 Firstly, there's a discussion about using OHS or major time  
10:15:49 47 in position to shut the unit down?---Yes.

This document has been redacted for Public Interest Immunity claims made by Victoria Police.  
These claims are not yet resolved.

10:15:52 1  
10:15:53 2 Then they say, "We couldn't do that because Comrie hadn't  
10:15:57 3 even started"?---Yes.  
10:15:59 4  
10:16:00 5 Then if we go over to the top of the next page, I just want  
10:16:11 6 to read the bit that's been written in brackets at the end  
10:16:15 7 of that paragraph, "Which might lock you into using the SDU  
10:16:20 8 staff and that is something I understood you wanted to  
10:16:22 9 avoid", do you see that there?---I see that, yes.  
10:16:25 10  
10:16:26 11 It would appear that what they want to do is get rid of the  
10:16:29 12 SDU and not use them in regional areas that the rest of  
10:16:33 13 that paragraph talks about?---That would appear to be the  
10:16:42 14 case.  
10:16:42 15  
10:16:43 16 All right. In blue in the centre of the page, "This could  
10:16:56 17 form part of your comms strategy"?---Yes.  
10:16:58 18  
10:16:59 19 "However the lack of evidence, that is proof of direction,  
10:17:02 20 discussions agreed between the manager and/or the managed,  
10:17:06 21 the interventions, time frames, results is problematic."  
10:17:11 22 Do you see what she's saying?---I see that there, yes.  
10:17:13 23  
10:17:14 24 To which Mr Fryer responds, "There's no lack of evidence if  
10:17:17 25 we base the decision on the Comrie inquiry"?---Yes.  
10:17:19 26  
10:17:20 27 But in fairness that could be argued that that relates to  
10:17:22 28 an isolated matter, do you see that?---That's what it says,  
10:17:26 29 yes.  
10:17:27 30  
10:17:33 31 We mentioned PDAs yesterday is the document by which  
10:17:38 32 disciplinary, dealing with problems with employees are  
10:17:42 33 dealt with in the Police Force?---Correct, and in fact  
10:17:45 34 they're required to be updated twice yearly.  
10:17:48 35  
10:17:50 36 Again, "These have not been issues that could be managed in  
10:17:54 37 a PDA, but a symptomatic, a systemic and negative cultural  
10:18:00 38 issues where significant and continual management  
10:18:03 39 intervention has occurred", do you follow that?---I see  
10:18:07 40 that, yes.  
10:18:08 41  
10:18:08 42 No suggestion of corruption as you were told?---Not as yet.  
10:18:12 43  
10:18:12 44 No, all right. Can I then take you to what he says in the  
10:18:23 45 third-last paragraph, "In my view". Mr Fryer writes, "In  
10:18:29 46 my view attempting to use the covert service division  
10:18:33 47 review manipulates the intent and the outcome of the review

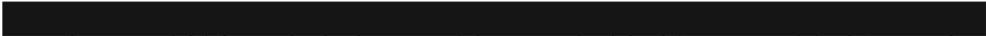
This document has been redacted for Public Interest Immunity claims made by Victoria Police.  
These claims are not yet resolved.

10:18:37 1 because in itself it doesn't require the closure of the  
10:18:40 2 unit." Do you see that?---I see that.  
10:18:42 3  
10:18:42 4 Something changed by the time the document got written  
10:18:45 5 obviously?---It appears there has been a change in the  
10:18:49 6 scope at least.  
10:18:49 7  
10:18:49 8 I understand you don't know anything about this, Mr Biggin,  
10:18:51 9 but you are man who is listed, according to the documents  
10:18:54 10 provided by Victoria Police, as one of the people who made  
10:18:57 11 these decisions?---I didn't make this decision, no.  
10:19:00 12  
10:19:08 13 The end of the second-last paragraph, "Unless we have PDA  
10:19:11 14 entries or personal file notes we have no real evidence.  
10:19:15 15 We cannot use the inquiry recommendations in a public  
10:19:19 16 setting"?---Yes.  
10:19:20 17  
10:19:21 18 That was apparently in blue, was it, on your copy?---It's  
10:19:26 19 blue in my copy, yes.  
10:19:27 20  
10:19:27 21 Ms Cheligoy is pointing out some industrial  
10:19:31 22 reality?---Correct.  
10:19:32 23  
10:19:32 24 To which Mr Fryer says, "That is factually incorrect. The  
10:19:36 25 Comrie inquiry identifies a systemic course of behaviour  
10:19:40 26 pertaining to risk management that has not been the subject  
10:19:44 27 of specific management interventions. It's historical  
10:19:49 28 which may detract from using it to close the unit after the  
10:19:54 29 fact. Had current management known of the specifics of the  
10:19:57 30 deployment of 3838, et cetera, and their lack of support to  
10:20:02 31 the Petra Task Force, current management would have taken  
10:20:06 32 action". Now, there are a couple of matters in relation to  
10:20:10 33 that. Firstly, current management, to your knowledge, were  
10:20:16 34 aware of the deployment of Nicola Gobbo, were they  
10:20:22 35 not?---Well, are you talking current management, me current  
10:20:25 36 management or current management Sheridan?  
10:20:28 37  
10:20:28 38 You for a start?---Yes, I knew, yes.  
10:20:31 39  
10:20:31 40 Simon Overland knew?---Yes.  
10:20:33 41  
10:20:33 42 The steering committee knew?  
10:20:35 43  
10:20:35 44 COMMISSIONER: What time period are you talking about?  
10:20:37 45  
10:20:37 46 MR CHETTLE: When she was being managed. At the time she  
10:20:40 47 was being managed.

This document has been redacted for Public Interest Immunity claims made by Victoria Police.  
These claims are not yet resolved.

10:20:41 1  
10:20:41 2 COMMISSIONER: Clarify it.  
10:20:42 3  
10:20:43 4 MR CHETTLE: Contemporaneous with her being managed those  
10:20:45 5 in command had an awareness of her involvement, did they  
10:20:50 6 not?---They did. I'm not quite sure if he's talking about  
10:20:53 7 myself or whether he's talking about O'Connor and Sheridan.  
10:20:56 8  
10:20:56 9 If he's talking about current management, they had no role  
10:21:02 10 in the oversight of Ms Gobbo at the time, did they?---No,  
10:21:04 11 she'd been deactivated well before they arrived.  
12  
10:21:08 13 Right?---Yes. And I don't know what the bit about the lack  
10:21:12 14 of support to the Petra Task Force means.  
10:21:14 15  
10:21:14 16 I was about to come to that?---Yes.  
10:21:16 17  
10:21:18 18 When Mr Overland said she's to become a witness, SDU did a  
10:21:27 19 lot to try and effect that transition, and by that I mean  
10:21:31 20 they trained up some special operators to go and  
10:21:35 21 assist?---Correct.  
10:21:35 22  
10:21:36 23 And they were given pseudonyms?---Yes.  
10:21:39 24  
10:21:39 25 But they were members who were given training and  
10:21:42 26 everything they could to try and help them deal with what  
10:21:45 27 was a difficult source to manage?---Yes, they were trying  
10:21:48 28 to actually make the transition from a source to witness,  
10:21:51 29 which was an investigator's responsibility as I said  
10:21:54 30 previously, as seamless as possible.  
10:21:57 31  
10:21:57 32 In fact one of the things you'll see if you read the Comrie  
10:22:00 33 report, and that's where this comment about Petra Task  
10:22:03 34 Force comes from, is Mr Comrie opines that the Source  
10:22:07 35 Management Unit did nothing to help the transition and  
10:22:10 36 tried to in fact derail it?---Oh, okay.  
37  
10:22:14 38 That's just not true, is it?---Not in my mind it's not  
10:22:16 39 true.  
10:22:16 40  
10:22:16 41 You took part in the conversations that effected the  
10:22:19 42 transition of the course?---Yes.  
10:22:20 43  
10:22:24 44 I can't tell whether it's in blue, the third paragraph,  
10:22:28 45 "This is a simple legal process available. The real  
10:22:32 46 question here is would Victoria Police command structure be  
10:22:36 47 satisfied to argue that it closed the SDU on the basis of

This document has been redacted for Public Interest Immunity claims made by Victoria Police.  
These claims are not yet resolved.

10:22:41 1 ongoing organisational risk, that continuing the duties  
10:22:46 2 would expose it to further and greater risk, including in  
10:22:49 3 some cases potential criminality. In my view this answer  
10:22:53 4 should be yes, unacceptable risk". Do you see that, that's  
10:22:58 5 a comment by Mr Fryer?---That's in black so it appears to  
10:23:02 6 be a Fryer comment, yes.  
10:23:04 7  
10:23:06 8 Go to the centre of the page, if I could. "The completed  
10:23:14 9 CSD review will at this point make no recommendations for  
10:23:17 10 SDU closure"?---It says that.  
10:23:19 11  
10:23:21 12 "Given the sensitive nature of the Comrie investigation,  
10:23:24 13 this is not" - I've got to go back. "The only way this  
10:23:29 14 could occur if the review steering committee were asked to  
10:23:33 15 consider the Comrie investigation findings and the recent  
10:23:36 16 history of managerial and intervention and resistance to  
10:23:40 17 intrusive supervision. Given the sensitive nature of the  
10:23:43 18 Comrie investigation this is not envisaged as a realistic  
10:23:47 19 option." Do you see that?---That's what it says.  
20  
10:23:49 21 What I took you to before, that's exactly what did happen,  
10:23:53 22 they relied on exactly what's said wasn't a realistic  
10:23:58 23 option in the review finally published?---Correct.  
10:24:01 24  
10:24:01 25 Again, this is the review steering committee being asked to  
10:24:08 26 do this. You didn't do it, did you?---No.  
10:24:11 27  
10:24:12 28 Your name, and Mr Paterson I might add says the same as  
10:24:16 29 you, that he didn't have anything to do with this either.  
10:24:19 30 The addition of your name is something that simply attempts  
10:24:24 31 to give legitimacy to something that's a bit shabby, isn't  
10:24:29 32 it?---I'm not quite sure whether it's shabby but it's  
10:24:32 33 certainly - I can say I had no part in this at all.  
10:24:35 34  
10:24:35 35 You wouldn't be proud to have your name on this, would  
10:24:38 36 you?---No, I'm not, and I'm a little bit upset that there's  
10:24:42 37 some issues there that I don't particularly agree with, but  
10:24:45 38 anyway.  
10:24:47 39  
10:24:47 40 In relation to the conduct of the unit?---In relation to  
10:24:49 41 the conduct of the unit and in relation to the Petra  
10:24:52 42 matters, I think that - - -  
10:24:53 43  
10:24:54 44 That they tried to derail Petra is just simply wrong, isn't  
10:24:57 45 it?---It is wrong, yes.  
10:24:58 46  
10:25:11 47 

This document has been redacted for Public Interest Immunity claims made by Victoria Police.  
These claims are not yet resolved.

10:25:17 1  
10:25:24 2  
10:25:25 3  
10:25:25 4  
10:25:29 5  
10:25:29 6  
10:25:30 7  
10:25:34 8  
10:25:34 9  
10:25:34 10  
10:25:38 11  
10:25:42 12  
10:25:45 13  
10:25:50 14  
10:25:54 15  
10:26:02 16  
10:26:10 17  
10:26:13 18  
10:26:15 19  
10:26:15 20  
10:26:20 21  
10:26:21 22  
10:26:25 23  
10:26:26 24  
10:26:26 25  
10:26:30 26  
10:26:34 27  
10:26:37 28  
10:26:40 29  
10:26:40 30  
10:26:45 31  
10:26:48 32  
10:26:51 33  
10:26:54 34  
10:26:55 35  
10:26:57 36  
10:27:00 37  
10:27:05 38  
10:27:06 39  
10:27:06 40  
10:27:09 41  
10:27:12 42  
10:27:14 43  
10:27:24 44  
10:27:31 45  
10:27:34 46  
10:27:38 47

[REDACTED]

Who is he?---He worked for Liz. He worked with Liz Cheligoy.

Another HR person?---He's an expert in a specific field, yes.

[REDACTED]

I want to go to the next page under options. One of the options was to close the SDU and rely on the Comrie investigation, see that?---I see that.

"The evidence basis for this is the internal Comrie investigation which has identified a code of practice which is in breach of policy, in some cases the law", do you see that?---I see that.

"If Command do not wish to rely upon the Comrie inquiry then I'd recommend that the closure not be pursued through other means. To do so would compromise the integrity of the Covert Services Review"?---I see that.

"To elicit managerial examples of poor work practices is self defeating", and that's in fact what they did, as you might have seen, they took a number of what were so-called poor work practices and illustrated them in the report?---Okay.

"It would be open to management for criticism of not documenting appropriately within the PDA process"?---I see that, yes.

Again, what you said yesterday, if there was any basis to any of these allegations you'd expect to see them in their professional reports?---Correct.

Then can I go to close the SDU again, the next point. "CSD review recommended" - this is the second option, to rely upon the Covert Service Review, which he has pointed out you shouldn't, but if we go to option 2?---Yes.

This document has been redacted for Public Interest Immunity claims made by Victoria Police.  
These claims are not yet resolved.

10:27:41 1  
10:27:41 2 "Not achievable without rewriting the review"?---It says  
10:27:45 3 that, yes.  
10:27:46 4  
10:27:46 5 "At no stage did the CSD review focus upon the relevant  
10:27:51 6 aspects of SDU function"?---Yes.  
10:27:54 7  
10:27:54 8 "I recommend we not employ this tactic"?---I see that.  
10:27:58 9  
10:27:58 10 The word tactic says it all, doesn't it?---Yes.  
11  
10:28:02 12 It's a way they're trying to achieve a result with either  
10:28:06 13 the Comrie review or the CSD review?---That's one way of  
10:28:12 14 putting it, yes.  
10:28:12 15  
10:28:16 16 Then down the bottom, just to put it in context, "Liz, the  
10:28:21 17 above has been predominantly compiled by Paul, value added  
10:28:25 18 and endorsed by me", so that's Fryer saying, "Sheridan has  
10:28:29 19 done most of this but I've touched it up a bit"?---It  
10:28:32 20 appears to be the case, there must be another email in  
10:28:36 21 existence I would think, or another document.  
10:28:39 22  
10:28:39 23 As I say, Commissioner, my call relates to any of the  
10:28:43 24 documents relating to this document.  
10:28:45 25  
10:28:45 26 COMMISSIONER: Email chain, yes.  
10:28:47 27  
10:28:48 28 MR CHETTLE: Thank you. So let's take it forward to  
10:28:57 29 Exhibit 362, please. We're now going forward to 11  
10:29:09 30 December 2012?---Yes.  
10:29:11 31  
10:29:12 32 And it's a, what do you call - is this a cover sheet or  
10:29:17 33 some - what do you call this document?---I don't really  
10:29:20 34 know. It's something for the Commissioner of Police  
10:29:28 35 obviously for some meeting.  
10:29:29 36  
10:29:30 37 It's something from Sheridan as the actioning  
10:29:32 38 officer?---Correct.  
10:29:32 39  
10:29:33 40 With the endorsing officers being Ashton, Deputy  
41 Commissioner?---Yes.  
42  
10:29:40 43 Assistant Commissioner Pope?---Yes.  
44  
10:29:42 45 And Commander Fryer?---Correct.  
10:29:43 46  
10:29:43 47 This copy has provision for Ashton to sign it off but it

This document has been redacted for Public Interest Immunity claims made by Victoria Police.  
These claims are not yet resolved.

10:29:48 1 obviously hasn't been on the one I've got?---That appears  
10:29:51 2 to be the case.  
10:29:51 3  
10:29:53 4 MS ARGIROPOULOS: Commissioner, before Mr Chettle moves on  
10:29:56 5 to the next topic can I just raise a matter in relation to  
10:30:04 6 questions asked by Mr Chettle about a person referred to as  
10:30:05 7 [REDACTED]. I understand that might be legal advice over which  
10:30:09 8 Victoria Police may wish to make a claim of legal  
10:30:12 9 professional privilege. I just wonder if in the interim  
10:30:14 10 that could be removed from the live stream so that we can  
10:30:18 11 just continue with the questioning without that being  
10:30:21 12 published.  
10:30:23 13  
10:30:24 14 COMMISSIONER: What line is it, please?  
10:30:26 15  
10:30:29 16 MS ARGIROPOULOS: So it's on p.7764 - 3. The person is  
10:30:38 17 referred to in line 8 and then the advice is described from  
10:30:43 18 line 17 through to 21.  
10:30:47 19  
10:30:47 20 COMMISSIONER: There's no problem with [REDACTED]'s name, is  
10:30:49 21 there?  
10:30:50 22  
10:30:50 23 MS ARGIROPOULOS: No, it's really just the advice from 17  
10:30:53 24 through to 21 that we'd seek to have removed from the live  
10:30:58 25 stream and not published at this stage.  
10:31:01 26  
10:31:01 27 COMMISSIONER: Okay, the evidence wasn't that [REDACTED] wasn't a  
10:31:05 28 lawyer but a human relations expert, but he might be an  
10:31:10 29 industrial law expert, is it?  
10:31:12 30  
10:31:12 31 MS ARGIROPOULOS: Yes, I've received those instructions  
10:31:14 32 since that evidence was given, hence the concern.  
10:31:18 33  
10:31:18 34 MR CHETTLE: Can I be heard on this, Commissioner?  
10:31:21 35  
10:31:21 36 MS ARGIROPOULOS: As I say - sorry, before that, can I just  
10:31:24 37 say we haven't had notice that this particular item was  
10:31:28 38 going to be referred to today so we are just doing our best  
10:31:32 39 to try to deal with these issues on the run without  
10:31:34 40 delaying or limiting Mr Chettle's ability to ask questions.  
10:31:40 41  
10:31:40 42 COMMISSIONER: Just to clarify, you're wanting from line -  
10:31:42 43 - -  
10:31:42 44  
10:31:43 45 MS ARGIROPOULOS: Line 17 through to line 21.  
10:31:45 46  
10:31:45 47 COMMISSIONER: It's really probably 18, "Giving advice to

This document has been redacted for Public Interest Immunity claims made by Victoria Police.  
These claims are not yet resolved.

10:31:50 1 the Chief Commissioner" itself is okay, isn't it? It's the  
10:31:55 2 nature of the advice.  
10:31:56 3  
10:31:56 4 MS ARGIROPOULOS: Yes, that's okay. Thank you  
10:31:57 5 Commissioner.  
10:31:57 6  
10:31:57 7 COMMISSIONER: 18 to 21. Yes Mr Chettle.  
10:32:08 8  
10:32:08 9 MR CHETTLE: Commissioner, if there is any legal  
10:32:10 10 professional privilege it's clearly been waived. I  
10:32:16 11 tendered this document some time ago when it was tendered.  
10:32:18 12 It has been provided without any claim of legal  
10:32:20 13 professional privilege, I tendered it through Sandy White.  
10:32:23 14  
10:32:23 15 COMMISSIONER: We're not going to have the argument now.  
10:32:28 16 You flagged that, we might need to have the argument later.  
10:32:32 17 Do you want to be heard as to whether we just take it out  
10:32:34 18 for the time being?  
10:32:35 19  
10:32:36 20 MR CHETTLE: I'm happy to have it taken out for the time  
10:32:38 21 being.  
10:32:38 22  
10:32:38 23 COMMISSIONER: We'll have that argument at a convenient  
10:32:38 24 time. It may be that Victoria Police decides they don't  
10:32:41 25 wish to claim legal professional privilege, but we'll see.  
10:32:47 26 They need some time to think about it. That seems fair  
27 enough.  
28  
29 MS ARGIROPOULOS: Thank you Commissioner.  
30  
10:32:51 31 COMMISSIONER: Do you want to say anything, Mr Woods?  
10:32:51 32  
10:32:51 33 MR WOODS: No, however I would just refer those who are  
10:32:54 34 having the conversation to the provisions of the Act, when  
10:33:00 35 talking about waiver and things like that, that the  
10:33:02 36 situation is that it's not an excuse, as we all know, to  
10:33:03 37 not to provide something. The privilege is waived once  
10:33:07 38 it's provided.  
10:33:08 39  
10:33:08 40 COMMISSIONER: The other issue is the public availability  
10:33:11 41 of it.  
10:33:12 42  
10:33:12 43 MS ARGIROPOULOS: We understand, thank you.  
10:33:13 44  
10:33:15 45 COMMISSIONER: Page 7764 lines 18 to 20 is to be for the  
10:33:26 46 time being redacted from the public transcript and to be  
10:33:30 47 taken out of the - not to be streamed if possible and is

This document has been redacted for Public Interest Immunity claims made by Victoria Police.  
These claims are not yet resolved.

10:33:37 1 not to be referred to publicly at this stage and I'll  
10:33:41 2 adjourn any application in respect of the claim of legal  
10:33:45 3 professional privilege in respect of that matter to a date  
10:33:48 4 to be fixed.  
10:33:50 5  
10:33:51 6 MR CHETTLE: Thank you Commissioner. Just for chronology,  
10:33:53 7 Mr Biggin, the Covert Services Report that I took you to  
10:33:59 8 before was published on 31 January 2013, even though it  
10:34:06 9 bears the date 2012, do you follow?---Correct.  
10:34:08 10  
10:34:09 11 If I've now got Exhibit 362 up there and we turn over the  
10:34:16 12 page, it may be described as a briefing note I think  
10:34:19 13 because it's to brief the Chief Commissioner on the Covert  
10:34:24 14 Services Division review finding and seek endorsement to  
10:34:29 15 action the nine recommendations contained therein. Do you  
10:34:32 16 follow?---Correct.  
10:34:32 17  
10:34:33 18 Again, I take it you've not seen this before?---No, no.  
10:34:37 19  
10:34:39 20 It sets out the history that in March of 2012 Assistant  
10:34:43 21 Commissioner Pope commissioned the review?---Yes.  
10:34:45 22  
10:34:45 23 And what the Terms of Reference were?---Yes.  
10:34:48 24  
10:34:51 25 They're set out in paragraph 3?---Yes.  
10:34:55 26  
10:34:55 27 And then paragraph 4, "A steering committee was established  
10:34:58 28 and communication with the Police Association occurred  
10:35:01 29 throughout the review"?---It says that, yes.  
10:35:03 30  
10:35:03 31 "The steering committee consisted of ICSC management  
10:35:08 32 representatives, together with representatives from human  
10:35:10 33 resources department, workplace relations and the Force  
10:35:15 34 psychology unit"?---Okay, yes.  
10:35:17 35  
10:35:19 36 The management representatives of ICSC are you and  
10:35:22 37 Mr Paterson, are they?---We're two of them supposedly, yes.  
10:35:26 38  
10:35:29 39 Then, paragraph 5, "Complacency due to long-term exposure  
10:35:35 40 to covert policing was identified as being of significant  
10:35:39 41 concern and risk to Victoria Police"?---I see that.  
10:35:42 42  
10:35:42 43 They rely upon a report from [REDACTED] from the police  
10:35:46 44 psychology identifying the value of introducing time in  
10:35:51 45 position in the units?---Maximum time in position, yes.  
10:35:55 46  
10:35:58 47 MS ARGIROPOULOS: Sorry, Commissioner, that name has been

This document has been redacted for Public Interest Immunity claims made by Victoria Police.  
These claims are not yet resolved.

10:36:00 1 mentioned before and I haven't complained about it, but now  
10:36:04 2 that that particular explanation has been given there's a  
10:36:07 3 PII claim in respect of that. I ask that lines 5 through  
10:36:12 4 to 7 be removed from the live stream.  
10:36:14 5  
10:36:15 6 MR CHETTLE: Sorry, Commissioner, I'd forgotten that, that  
10:36:18 7 is correct.  
10:36:18 8  
10:36:18 9 COMMISSIONER: Do you want to be heard, Mr Woods?  
10:36:20 10  
10:36:20 11 MR WOODS: No, not at this stage.  
10:36:23 12  
10:36:24 13 COMMISSIONER: Lines 5 to 7 of at p.7764 of the transcript  
10:36:36 14 should be removed, and further down?  
10:36:41 15  
10:36:42 16 MR CHETTLE: I've only mentioned - I don't think I got to  
10:36:45 17 the second quote. If I did it should come out. I can call  
10:36:54 18 her the [REDACTED] The [REDACTED] - - -  
10:36:58 19  
10:36:58 20 COMMISSIONER: You did mention the name, 7771. Take out  
10:37:05 21 the name of the [REDACTED]. Did you want - was it just the  
10:37:14 22 name you want out? No, you want the whole of that down to  
10:37:19 23 line 7?  
10:37:22 24  
10:37:22 25 MS ARGIROPOULOS: That's correct, that whole, the name and  
10:37:24 26 the explanation.  
10:37:25 27  
10:37:25 28 COMMISSIONER: Yes, down to line 7 on that page, 7771.  
10:37:36 29 That's not to be published, taken out of the public  
10:37:40 30 transcript for the time being at least and not to be  
10:37:44 31 live-streamed.  
10:37:49 32  
10:37:49 33 MR CHETTLE: An expert, is that - can I refer to what she -  
10:38:04 34 "An expert cited SDU as being a particular risk due to  
10:38:10 35 frequent contact with career criminals in high pressure  
10:38:13 36 situations", do you see that?---I see that, yes.  
10:38:15 37  
10:38:15 38 "The steering committee accepted the expert's  
10:38:18 39 advice"?---Yes, I see that.  
10:38:18 40  
10:38:20 41 Reading that, you'd form the opinion that the particular  
10:38:23 42 expert had made some findings or recommendations in  
10:38:26 43 relation to the SDU, wouldn't you?---You would think so,  
10:38:29 44 yes.  
10:38:30 45  
10:38:31 46 Commissioner, I don't intend to take - just briefly, can  
10:38:34 47 Exhibit 442 be brought up, please.

This document has been redacted for Public Interest Immunity claims made by Victoria Police.  
These claims are not yet resolved.

10:38:39 1  
10:38:39 2 COMMISSIONER: Yes.  
10:38:52 3  
10:38:56 4 MR CHETTLE: This is Exhibit 442, written by that  
10:39:00 5 particular expert. Do you follow, Mr Biggin?---I follow.  
10:39:03 6  
10:39:03 7 I'm not going to take you through it, I just want to know  
10:39:06 8 if you've ever seen it before?---I haven't but I've had  
10:39:11 9 some conversations with that expert about similar matters.  
10:39:14 10  
10:39:14 11 Up until after you left, SDU handlers were seeing  
10:39:19 12 psychologists every [REDACTED] to help them with the job  
10:39:22 13 they had to perform, did they not?---Correct.  
10:39:24 14  
10:39:25 15 Is it your understanding that after you left management  
10:39:29 16 terminated that procedure?---Yes.  
10:39:32 17  
10:39:33 18 So steps perhaps to assist with any of the psychological  
10:39:38 19 risks that handlers might have were actively removed by  
10:39:44 20 management after you left the unit?---That would appear to  
10:39:47 21 be the case.  
10:39:47 22  
10:39:48 23 All right. Commissioner, the contents of Exhibit 442 will  
10:39:54 24 be a matter for submissions I should submit.  
10:39:57 25  
10:39:57 26 COMMISSIONER: Yes.  
10:39:58 27  
10:40:03 28 MR CHETTLE: All right. Then if you go over the page of  
10:40:06 29 this document to paragraph 6. "The Chief Commissioner was  
10:40:14 30 told that two of the units that are nominated there have  
10:40:18 31 been identified as having rigid thinking, militancy and  
10:40:23 32 systematic resistance to change which are concerns for  
10:40:28 33 health and safety concerns", do you see that?---That's  
10:40:31 34 paragraph 8?  
10:40:32 35  
10:40:32 36 Yes?---Yes.  
10:40:33 37  
10:40:33 38 "A number of specific cases of the SDU were examined and  
10:40:38 39 unethical and high risk behaviour was outlined"?---Yes, I  
10:40:43 40 see that.  
10:40:43 41  
10:40:47 42 "Coincidental, and independent to the CSD review, Comrie  
10:40:53 43 conducted a review in relation to a particular source", do  
10:40:56 44 you see that, and he made 27 recommendations?---Yes.  
10:41:02 45  
10:41:03 46 This is paragraph 7?---I'm sorry, 7. I see that, yes.  
10:41:07 47

.11/10/19

7763

BIGGIN XXN

This document has been redacted for Public Interest Immunity claims made by Victoria Police.  
These claims are not yet resolved.

10:41:07 1 The Chief Commissioner is told about?---Yes.  
10:41:09 2  
10:41:09 3 What Mr Comrie finds?---Yes.  
10:41:11 4  
10:41:13 5 On that, apart from what you were shown yesterday of those  
10:41:19 6 questions and answers you provided Gleeson, you had no  
10:41:23 7 involvement or consultation with the Comrie review?---No.  
10:41:26 8 I was asked if I - - -  
10:41:28 9  
10:41:28 10 To your knowledge no member of the SDU was spoken to or  
10:41:32 11 consulted by, apart from that meeting that you had with  
10:41:36 12 Gleeson, in relation to the Comrie review?---That's my  
10:41:41 13 understanding.  
10:41:41 14  
10:41:41 15 And what Command did with it, they classified it as high  
10:41:46 16 secret and secure and nobody ever got to see it until the  
10:41:49 17 litigation Ms Gobbo brought in the Supreme Court?---That  
10:41:54 18 may be the case, I'm not aware of that.  
10:41:57 19  
10:41:57 20 Was it a document that was made available to SDU  
10:42:02 21 operators?---No.  
10:42:03 22  
10:42:03 23 Or to you?---No.  
10:42:06 24  
10:42:07 25 Then in paragraph 9 the author of this document opines  
10:42:12 26 that, "The observations of SDU management, the expert and  
10:42:16 27 the Comrie investigation all blend to create the view that  
10:42:20 28 the SDU needs to be closed as soon as possible"?---It says  
10:42:23 29 that.  
10:42:24 30  
10:42:24 31 "It's the opinion of the review that it's only a matter of  
10:42:26 32 time before the SDU unduly exposes a source or the  
10:42:32 33 organisation to significant risk that cannot be  
10:42:35 34 mitigated"?---It says that.  
10:42:36 35  
10:42:37 36 So at that point of time what they're in fact saying in  
10:42:40 37 general terms is the unit has gone rogue and it represents  
10:42:44 38 a risk to the organisation, that's the effect of it, isn't  
10:42:47 39 it?---A future risk, that's right.  
10:42:49 40  
10:42:57 41 I want to go - that's the advice to the Chief Commissioner  
10:43:01 42 on 11 December 12?---Yes.  
10:43:05 43  
10:43:05 44 If I can take you back to a document I touched on yesterday  
10:43:08 45 in relation to timing and that is a briefing note, Exhibit  
10:43:19 46 360. As at 12 September, we've gone back now three months  
10:43:34 47 to before that briefing note to the Commissioner, do you

This document has been redacted for Public Interest Immunity claims made by Victoria Police.  
These claims are not yet resolved.

10:43:36 1 follow?---I see that.  
10:43:37 2  
10:43:41 3 Fryer writes to Pope and says, "Executive command have  
10:43:45 4 reviewed the Comrie inquiry and endorsed the  
10:43:47 5 recommendations that the SDU cease practice", that's the  
10:43:53 6 ICSD, that the SDU cease practice?---It says that, yes.  
10:43:57 7  
10:43:58 8 ICSD stands for?---Intelligence and Covert Support  
10:44:06 9 Department as it was then, it's now Intelligence and Covert  
10:44:07 10 Support Command of course.  
10:44:07 11  
10:44:07 12 That's a decision effectively by Mr Pope at that stage. Is  
10:44:12 13 he ICSD at that stage?---They're actually Executive Command  
10:44:17 14 have endorsed it. Sorry, I read up the top Acting Deputy  
10:44:23 15 Commissioner Pope. Mr Pope was clearly upgraded and so was  
10:44:26 16 Mr Fryer, so Fryer was the department head and Mr Pope had  
10:44:30 17 responsibility for this department and others, yes.  
10:44:32 18  
10:44:32 19 It's clear that as at 12 September they decided to close  
10:44:37 20 the unit?---That would appear to be the case, yes.  
10:44:40 21  
10:44:40 22 What happens in the next few months is trying to work out a  
10:44:45 23 way to do it?---Yes.  
10:44:46 24  
10:44:46 25 And I've taken you through some of the arguments in  
10:44:49 26 relation to that?---Yes.  
10:44:50 27  
10:44:51 28 There are some names, Sheridan and Fryer have met with a  
10:44:54 29 couple of people whose name I'm not - - -?---Yes, I see  
10:44:56 30 that.  
10:44:56 31  
10:44:59 32 "Who confirm that [PII]?"---It says  
10:45:02 33 that.  
10:45:03 34  
10:45:04 35 Now, [PII] involves legal propriety, does it  
10:45:11 36 not?---Can do, yes.  
10:45:14 37  
10:45:14 38 MS ARGIROPOULOS: Sorry, Commissioner, this is exactly the  
10:45:16 39 same LPP issue that I raised previously. Can I ask that  
10:45:21 40 this not be published if Mr Chettle has to go to it?  
10:45:24 41  
10:45:24 42 MR CHETTLE: All I'm interested in - well it's probably the  
10:45:25 43 very point, the assertion that [PII]  
10:45:28 44 [PII] is one that excites my attention.  
10:45:30 45  
10:45:30 46 COMMISSIONER: The document's there. Just deal with it  
10:45:35 47 gently and move on I think.

.11/10/19

7765

BIGGIN XXN

This document has been redacted for Public Interest Immunity claims made by Victoria Police.  
These claims are not yet resolved.

10:45:36 1  
10:45:37 2 MR CHETTLE: All right.  
10:45:38 3  
10:45:39 4 COMMISSIONER: You can refer him to the paragraph.  
10:45:41 5  
10:45:42 6 MR CHETTLE: Go to paragraph 3. "It's intended that  
10:45:48 7 Sheridan and I advise the staff on 18 September 2012", that  
10:45:56 8 is in six days after this note was written?---Correct.  
10:45:59 9  
10:46:00 10 And, "At 14:00", at 2 o'clock, "The Chief Commissioner's  
10:46:05 11 decision is that the SDU cease practice"?---It says that,  
10:46:10 12 yes.  
10:46:10 13  
10:46:11 14 The next lines, "Biggin and Paterson will be advised on the  
10:46:16 15 day before, 17 September 2012"?---Yes.  
10:46:18 16  
10:46:19 17 You and Paterson are supposedly on the steering committee  
10:46:22 18 but you're not going to be told about it until the day  
10:46:25 19 before the decision is implemented?---Correct.  
10:46:28 20  
10:46:28 21 I take it you weren't told on 18 September 2012, as this  
10:46:33 22 intention states?---No, we weren't. We were told on the  
10:46:37 23 day it was closed.  
10:46:38 24  
10:46:39 25 That's in February of 2013?---13.  
10:46:44 26  
10:46:44 27 All right. So there's been a delay obviously?---Correct.  
10:46:47 28  
10:46:48 29 Can I have Exhibit 288 brought up, please. It may not be  
10:47:10 30 one I've given you before.  
10:47:12 31  
10:47:13 32 COMMISSIONER: What exhibit number was that?  
10:47:14 33  
10:47:15 34 MR CHETTLE: 288, it's the letter shutting them down,  
10:47:19 35 Commissioner. Yes, thank you?---It appears to be a draft.  
10:47:22 36  
10:47:23 37 This is the draft. All you're to do is insert the name of  
10:47:31 38 the particular member?---Yes.  
10:47:32 39  
10:47:32 40 And then tell them the review's occurred. Did you get a  
10:47:36 41 copy of this?---No.  
10:47:37 42  
10:47:39 43 Evidence was given by - I might have the wrong one here -  
10:47:44 44 yes. This is the one to the undercover - no, it's not.  
10:47:48 45 It's the SDU one, I apologise. There was a separate one  
10:47:50 46 for the Undercover Unit in relation to maximum time in  
10:47:53 47 position?---Okay.

This document has been redacted for Public Interest Immunity claims made by Victoria Police.  
These claims are not yet resolved.

10:47:54 1  
10:47:54 2 And you would expect - and this is the one sacking the  
10:47:57 3 SDU?---Yes.  
10:47:58 4  
10:48:02 5 Clearly a predecessor of that letter had been drafted back  
10:48:07 6 in September of 2012 but it doesn't get delivered until  
10:48:11 7 February 2013, do you follow?---Correct.  
10:48:14 8  
10:48:16 9 Thank you. Then can I take you to Exhibit 363, please.  
10:48:35 10 That's terribly difficult to read because of the blue paper  
10:48:41 11 but can you, thank you, make it bigger?---I can, I can read  
10:48:42 12 it.  
10:48:42 13  
10:48:42 14 It is an email or some sort of communication?---It's an  
10:48:45 15 email.  
10:48:46 16  
10:48:47 17 From Graham Ashton, who's then Assistant Commissioner, is  
10:48:50 18 he?---Deputy Commissioner.  
10:48:51 19  
10:48:52 20 Deputy Commissioner to Ken Lay, who is now the Chief  
10:48:56 21 Commissioner?---Yes.  
10:48:57 22  
10:48:57 23 Just to help me, after Christine Nixon was Overland, was  
10:49:02 24 it?---Overland, correct.  
10:49:03 25  
10:49:03 26 And then Ken Lay?---Then Ken Lay.  
10:49:05 27  
10:49:06 28 Presumably Mr Lay is pretty new in the job at this  
10:49:10 29 stage?---He would have been. I think Mr Overland departed  
10:49:14 30 in 12, wasn't it?  
10:49:16 31  
10:49:16 32 Yes. This is shortly after Mr Overland's departure as  
10:49:20 33 Chief Commissioner?---Yes.  
10:49:20 34  
10:49:20 35 COMMISSIONER: In 2011 actually.  
10:49:22 36  
10:49:23 37 MR CHETTLE: 2011, thank you. I haven't got the dates in  
10:49:24 38 my head, Commissioner.  
10:49:25 39  
10:49:25 40 COMMISSIONER: No, I know.  
10:49:27 41  
10:49:27 42 MR CHETTLE: This communication is dated 15 January 2013  
10:49:31 43 now?---At 3.05 pm.  
10:49:33 44  
10:49:34 45 And, "Ken, was wondering if you had the chance to discuss  
10:49:37 46 our decision to disband Source Development Unit with", is  
10:49:42 47 that the Police Association?---Yes, that's with BV, Police

This document has been redacted for Public Interest Immunity claims made by Victoria Police.  
These claims are not yet resolved.

10:49:46 1 Association.  
10:49:46 2  
10:49:46 3 "Would you do so sooner than later, we are ready to go,  
10:49:50 4 subject to this occurring. I understand from Doug Fryer  
10:49:56 5 that word about the decision is starting to filter out to  
10:49:59 6 some of the troops. Graham Ashton"?---Okay.  
10:50:02 7  
10:50:03 8 I take it you at this stage still hadn't been told about  
10:50:16 9 the decision?---No.  
10:50:16 10  
10:50:20 11 Thank you, I want to leave that, Commissioner, at this  
10:50:24 12 stage. Now, I just want to put to you a couple of the  
10:50:35 13 findings of the Comrie report and ask you to comment on it  
10:50:38 14 because what he's doing is reviewing the management of  
10:50:41 15 Ms Gobbo by that unit. Do you follow?---Yes, I do follow.  
10:50:44 16  
10:50:45 17 And the exhibit that we're - is Exhibit 510, which I showed  
10:50:50 18 you the cover of yesterday. And can I turn to p.6 of 61,  
10:51:21 19 please. Under the heading "Context of this review"?---Yes.  
10:51:28 20  
10:51:28 21 "I highlight that this review is focused on 3838 matter and  
10:51:32 22 encapsulates the period from the commencement of her  
10:51:35 23 registration as a human source in September 05 until early  
10:51:39 24 09 when it ultimately decided that she be used as a witness  
10:51:43 25 and enter the protected Witsec program", do you see  
10:51:48 26 that?---Yes.  
10:51:48 27  
10:51:49 28 He notes that, "There had been many changes to human source  
10:51:52 29 management since she left"?---Yes.  
10:51:55 30  
10:51:55 31 Now, "In keeping with the Terms of Reference for this  
10:52:00 32 review, my considerations have been based on existing March  
10:52:04 33 2012 human source policies, procedures, instructions and  
10:52:09 34 control measures, albeit that many of these have been  
10:52:13 35 enhanced since her registration", do you see that?---I see  
10:52:16 36 that.  
10:52:16 37  
10:52:16 38 To say that, what he's doing is applying 2012 policy to  
10:52:20 39 2005 conduct. It's totally different, isn't it?---That's  
10:52:25 40 the comment he's making, yes.  
10:52:27 41  
10:52:27 42 The reality is you would know that the 2012 policy is  
10:52:30 43 totally different to what existed in 2005?---It had  
10:52:34 44 changed, that's correct.  
10:52:34 45  
10:52:42 46 At pp.7 and 8, at the bottom of the page, he is talking  
10:52:56 47 about the file that he reviewed in order to carry out his

This document has been redacted for Public Interest Immunity claims made by Victoria Police.  
These claims are not yet resolved.

10:53:00 1 investigation, do you follow?---He does, yes.  
10:53:01 2  
10:53:02 3 "The entire human source file is constructed and maintained  
10:53:04 4 on an IT application called Interpose"?---He says that.  
10:53:08 5  
10:53:08 6 "Which is utilised by Victoria Police for investigation,  
10:53:11 7 case management and intelligence processes"?---Correct.  
10:53:14 8  
10:53:14 9 Again, that was not the way her records were kept as we  
10:53:17 10 went through yesterday?---Correct.  
10:53:19 11  
10:53:20 12 So any criticism of the documents that he saw, the way they  
10:53:25 13 were stored, handled, filed would be invalid because he  
10:53:30 14 hasn't looked at the real records maintained by the  
10:53:34 15 unit?---It appears he hasn't checked the whole records,  
10:53:37 16 that's right.  
10:53:38 17  
10:53:53 18 At p.10 - you'll remember I took you to comments that were  
10:54:07 19 reproduced in the correspondence that Mr Fryer had with the  
10:54:14 20 psychologist, not the psychologist, the human relations  
10:54:19 21 person I talked about before?---Yes.  
10:54:21 22  
10:54:21 23 About poor work practices that were observed by  
10:54:26 24 Mr Comrie?---Yes.  
10:54:27 25  
10:54:32 26 He says in paragraph 2 - actually, I'll go back to the  
10:54:37 27 first paragraph, "The Interpose records presents an  
10:54:43 28 enormous (indistinct) and textual narrative of about 170  
10:54:44 29 lengthy ICRs, each capturing about seven days of  
10:54:47 30 interaction"?---Yes.  
10:54:48 31  
10:54:48 32 "Records on file suggest that some of the handlers' source  
10:54:53 33 meetings were protracted affairs with recordings of some of  
10:54:56 34 those meetings extending for many hours, six hours or  
10:55:00 35 more"?---That's what he says.  
10:55:01 36  
10:55:02 37 "The full Interpose records also includes SML, risk  
10:55:04 38 assessments, information reports. There is not an AOR  
10:55:06 39 documented on the file", do you see that?---It says that.  
10:55:08 40  
10:55:09 41 "The file does not hold any corroborative media such as  
10:55:13 42 audio recordings that may assist in any file audit,  
10:55:18 43 understanding and evaluation. Advice on file suggests that  
10:55:22 44 not all audio recordings can be located", see that?---I see  
10:55:26 45 that.  
10:55:26 46  
10:55:26 47 The reality was, as we went through yesterday, the practice

This document has been redacted for Public Interest Immunity claims made by Victoria Police.  
These claims are not yet resolved.

10:55:31 1 of SDU at the time - I don't - the practice of SDU at the  
10:55:44 2 time you said was to get those receipts system I told you  
10:55:49 3 about to ensure all the records were properly stored at  
10:55:52 4 HSMU?---That came in later during the course of the running  
10:55:56 5 of the SDU, yes.  
6  
10:55:57 7 Because?---Records were unable to reconciled.  
10:56:00 8  
10:56:00 9 Yes. And they existed, without going into details that  
10:56:03 10 might be methodology, complete transparency was maintained  
10:56:08 11 by the unit?---I believe so, yes.  
10:56:09 12  
10:56:10 13 And indeed, on that very issue an ICR, an informer contact  
10:56:17 14 report or a source contact report, whichever you want to  
10:56:21 15 call it, is designed to be a record of everything they were  
10:56:23 16 told by the particular source?---Correct.  
10:56:26 17  
10:56:26 18 It's obviously not an encyclopedia of truth or fact because  
10:56:33 19 it is recording what they were told, not necessarily - that  
10:56:35 20 is what the source said occurred?---That's correct. No  
10:56:39 21 intelligence process had been run over the document at all.  
10:56:44 22 It was just a - what had been said had been documented. A  
10:56:45 23 bit like a diary note.  
10:56:46 24  
10:56:47 25 The instruction to the handlers was that everything, as  
10:56:49 26 best as possible, should be put in the ICR if it relates to  
10:56:52 27 a telephone call?---Correct.  
10:56:54 28  
10:56:56 29 Because they have to take contemporaneous notes of that  
10:57:00 30 telephone call?---Correct.  
10:57:01 31  
10:57:01 32 Whereas in face-to-face meetings there are other methods  
10:57:04 33 available to ensure transparency?---Correct.  
10:57:07 34  
10:57:14 35 He talks about the need, if you look at the large paragraph  
10:57:22 36 in the middle, and it makes, his conclusion, "It makes good  
10:57:28 37 sense for all related material to be securely and  
10:57:32 38 accountably stored in the one location to be readily  
10:57:34 39 available to formally inform such processes"?---He makes  
10:57:39 40 that observation, yes.  
10:57:40 41  
10:57:40 42 To your knowledge and your evidence would be that that in  
10:57:43 43 fact existed, that was the state of affairs at the  
10:57:47 44 time?---Correct. The Informer Management Unit had never  
10:57:51 45 ever told me documents were missing.  
10:57:52 46  
10:57:52 47 Indeed what he saw, it comes down to, was not the records

This document has been redacted for Public Interest Immunity claims made by Victoria Police.  
These claims are not yet resolved.

10:57:56 1 that the SDU kept in relation to Ms Gobbo, they were  
10:58:00 2 somehow, whatever was put on Interpose in 2009?---They were  
10:58:04 3 Interpose records.  
10:58:05 4  
10:58:06 5 Or some of them?---Some of them, I explained their  
10:58:09 6 transition yesterday.  
10:58:09 7  
10:58:17 8 He says at p.10 - I just want to find the quote. I might  
10:58:45 9 have the wrong page reference. Yes. Sorry, can I go up to  
10:58:57 10 the previous paragraph. His conclusion in relation to the  
10:59:01 11 records in the centre, "I consider that ad hoc arrangements  
10:59:06 12 for the storage of critical human source related material  
10:59:11 13 in a variety of places presents unacceptable risk,  
10:59:15 14 particularly in the case of high risk human sources"?---He  
10:59:19 15 makes that comment, yes.  
10:59:20 16  
10:59:21 17 "Sufficient storage must be provided so that all human  
10:59:24 18 source related data is secured in a respective Interpose  
10:59:28 19 file managed by the HSMU to form a complete searchable and  
10:59:33 20 accountable record"?---He says that, yes.  
10:59:39 21  
10:59:39 22 That implies that there wasn't such a thing and your  
10:59:43 23 evidence would be that there was?---There was, yes.  
10:59:45 24  
10:59:45 25 At p.12 - let me put this. At p.11 at the bottom he talks  
11:00:02 26 about, starts to talk about how some of the ICRs were late  
11:00:06 27 in being compiled and that's something you would agree with  
11:00:09 28 and the unit would agree with, they had difficulty keeping  
11:00:14 29 up with the administrative side of it?---We don't deny that  
11:00:18 30 at all.  
11:00:18 31  
11:00:20 32 Then he talks about missing, on p.12 he points to what he  
11:00:24 33 says are the reasonable conclusion that ICRs to account for  
11:00:30 34 the period 16 September 06 to 27 September 06 have not been  
11:00:36 35 submitted, do you see he comes to that conclusion?---He  
11:00:39 36 came to that conclusion, yes.  
11:00:41 37  
11:00:41 38 Did it come to your attention at any stage that there had  
11:00:44 39 been an overwrite of one of the ICRs by another ICR?---No.  
11:00:49 40  
11:00:52 41 Of course one of the simple ways to find out about records  
11:00:55 42 would have been to ask anybody who worked there at the  
11:00:58 43 time, wouldn't it?---It would have been to ask one of the  
11:01:02 44 analysts.  
11:01:03 45  
11:01:03 46 Or indeed one of the source handlers or  
11:01:06 47 controllers?---Exactly, yes, or indeed the Inspector.

This document has been redacted for Public Interest Immunity claims made by Victoria Police.  
These claims are not yet resolved.

11:01:09 1  
11:01:12 2 At p.14 - in the centre paragraph the utilisation of the  
11:01:33 3 legal practitioner as a human source?---Yes.  
11:01:34 4  
11:01:35 5 The last paragraph of that, "Some particular handlers seem  
11:01:39 6 keen to take full advantage of 3838's capabilities by also  
11:01:44 7 seeking tactical advice about the best way to disrupt  
11:01:49 8 activities of certain clients and even information about  
11:01:52 9 where points of vulnerability may lie for  
11:01:57 10 prosecutions"?---I see that.  
11:01:57 11  
11:01:59 12 To your knowledge did any of that happen under your  
11:02:02 13 watch?---Not to my knowledge, no.  
11:02:03 14  
11:02:12 15 At p.15 - can I summarise this. Mr Comrie came to the  
11:02:32 16 conclusion that the handlers were actively seeking legally  
11:02:39 17 professionally privileged information and not discouraging  
11:02:43 18 her from providing such information. Do you follow?---I  
11:02:46 19 follow that.  
11:02:47 20  
11:02:47 21 And indeed that conclusion gets picked up in the Comrie  
11:02:51 22 report and in the Kellam report, I apologise, the Kellam  
11:02:56 23 report and in the Supreme Court proceedings in front of  
11:02:58 24 Justice Ginnane?---Okay.  
11:03:00 25  
11:03:01 26 On that topic, did you have any involvement or input in  
11:03:03 27 relation to what happened in the Supreme Court with the  
11:03:06 28 civil action?---No, none. Suffice to say that, as I said  
11:03:17 29 yesterday, Superintendent Peter Lardner at one point spoke  
11:03:20 30 to me well before those matters and Peter was attached to  
11:03:24 31 the civil litigation area and I then referred him back to  
11:03:29 32 the SDU to speak to the SDU.  
11:03:30 33  
11:03:30 34 Right. It's on p.15. Entries, see the last paragraph  
11:03:37 35 going down the next page after the quote - keep going.  
11:03:43 36 Sorry, 16. Entries contained in the 3838 ICRs, taken at  
11:03:49 37 face value, indicate that on many occasions 3838 in  
11:03:55 38 providing information to police handlers about 3838's  
11:03:58 39 clients has disregarded legal professional  
11:04:03 40 privilege?---Makes that comment, yes.  
11:04:04 41  
11:04:05 42 "Furthermore, in some instances it's open to interpret that  
11:04:08 43 such conduct may have potentially interfered with a right  
11:04:12 44 to a fair trial for those concerned"?---It makes that  
11:04:15 45 comment.  
11:04:15 46  
11:04:15 47 "In the absence of any apparent active discouragement from

This document has been redacted for Public Interest Immunity claims made by Victoria Police.  
These claims are not yet resolved.

11:04:17 1 the police handlers for 3838 to desist from furnishing  
11:04:22 2 information on such matters, the handlers remain vulnerable  
11:04:25 3 to the perception that they may have actually been inducing  
11:04:28 4 or encouraging the provision of such information"?---It  
11:04:31 5 says that.  
11:04:31 6  
11:04:32 7 Now, to your knowledge they were actively telling her not  
11:04:40 8 to provide legal professional privileged  
11:04:43 9 information?---That's my understanding, yes.  
11:04:44 10  
11:04:44 11 That was the direction that you gave or discussion you had  
11:04:47 12 with Mr White?---With Mr Hardy.  
11:04:50 13  
11:04:50 14 And Mr Hardy?---Yes.  
11:04:51 15  
11:04:52 16 Yes, the Inspector. It's apparent, I suggest, by reference  
11:04:59 17 to the material that they were telling her not to provide  
11:05:03 18 it and when she did they didn't disseminate it?---That  
11:05:07 19 appears to be the case on the reading, yes.  
11:05:09 20  
11:05:10 21 On occasions when it looks like it's being disseminated a  
11:05:14 22 close review might indicate that it probably wasn't, do you  
11:05:18 23 follow what I'm putting?---I follow what you say.  
11:05:22 24  
11:05:26 25 At p.21 he deals with the issue of risk assessments in the  
11:05:38 26 centre of the page?---He does, yes.  
11:05:43 27  
11:05:43 28 And he says that the first of these risk assessments was  
11:05:46 29 compiled more than two months after they started dealing  
11:05:49 30 with her and one day short of two months after her  
11:05:52 31 registration?---It does.  
11:05:54 32  
11:05:56 33 "Policy at the time required a risk assessment to be  
11:05:58 34 completed within [REDACTED] of registration"?---It says that,  
11:06:01 35 yes.  
11:06:02 36  
11:06:02 37 That misunderstands entirely the registration process,  
11:06:06 38 doesn't it?---It's a strict reading of the policy in  
11:06:09 39 isolation, yes.  
11:06:10 40  
11:06:10 41 Mr Paterson has given evidence, and indeed so has Mr White,  
11:06:14 42 that the way it worked is that you'd give a number to  
11:06:17 43 somebody in order to protect her anonymity, or their  
11:06:22 44 anonymity, conduct an assessment as to their viability,  
11:06:25 45 produce a risk assessment and when that was done submit it  
11:06:29 46 to the Central Source Registrar for their acceptance or  
11:06:32 47 otherwise of risk?---Correct.

This document has been redacted for Public Interest Immunity claims made by Victoria Police.  
These claims are not yet resolved.

11:06:34 1  
11:06:34 2 That was the correct way to do it, wasn't it?---It was.  
11:06:37 3  
11:06:37 4 So in this case Mr Sandy White's involvement as a  
11:06:42 5 controller during the assessment phase and completion of  
11:06:51 6 the risk assessment report by Mr Smith was an entirely  
11:06:55 7 proper way to do it?---Yes.  
11:06:57 8  
11:07:00 9 You were taken to some of the monthly risk assessments that  
11:07:03 10 were recorded in the source management log?---I was.  
11:07:06 11  
11:07:08 12 And they purport to be summaries of change, if there's been  
11:07:14 13 any change in situation and whether the risk remains the  
11:07:17 14 same?---Correct.  
11:07:18 15  
11:07:19 16 You weren't taken to a number of risk reports that were  
11:07:24 17 completed in 2007 and into 2008 as part of the monthly  
11:07:28 18 review compiled by Officer Fox - do you know who Officer  
11:07:31 19 Fox is?---I do.  
11:07:35 20  
11:07:37 21 He produced extensive and comprehensive risk analysis in  
11:07:44 22 relation to his handling of her as a source, did he  
11:07:49 23 not?---I don't recall it but that would not surprise me.  
11:07:51 24  
11:07:52 25 If need be, I'm trying to cut back, but I can take you to -  
11:07:56 26 Mr Woods took you to some of the shorter ones, I can take  
11:08:00 27 you to ones that go for some pages.  
11:08:02 28  
11:08:03 29 MR WOODS: With respect, I think if the documents speak for  
11:08:05 30 themselves then we might be able to move on.  
11:08:07 31  
11:08:07 32 COMMISSIONER: Absolutely.  
11:08:08 33  
11:08:08 34 MR CHETTLE: All right, I'll move on. I was trying to do  
11:08:11 35 it in brief and not take him to the document.  
11:08:13 36  
11:08:13 37 COMMISSIONER: Yes, sure. As you say, you'll be making  
11:08:16 38 submissions so you can just refer to documents,  
11:08:20 39 particularly when they're not this witness's documents.  
11:08:24 40  
11:08:29 41 MR CHETTLE: Any criticism that there was not ongoing risk  
11:08:35 42 assessment conducted in relation to Ms Gobbo would in your  
11:08:39 43 opinion be ill-founded, would it not?---Wouldn't be  
11:08:42 44 accurate, that's right.  
11:08:43 45  
11:08:47 46 This is one I want to take you to particularly. It's p.27.  
11:09:00 47 Perhaps I'll go to the bottom of p.26. He comes to the

This document has been redacted for Public Interest Immunity claims made by Victoria Police.  
These claims are not yet resolved.

11:09:08 1 conclusion, "I consider that the risk assessment processes  
11:09:12 2 utilised for 3838 were grossly inadequate"---I see that.  
11:09:17 3  
11:09:18 4 A conclusion you would not agree with?---I think that's -  
11:09:21 5 no, I don't agree with it.  
11:09:22 6  
11:09:23 7 "Readily identified significant risks were simply not  
11:09:26 8 documented and accordingly no controls were developed or  
11:09:29 9 put in place." Now this, "It's open to conjecture whether  
11:09:34 10 such actions were a consequence of naivety at the time of  
11:09:38 11 initial engagement, or were the consequence of more  
11:09:42 12 considered action due to an underlying awareness that the  
11:09:46 13 documentation of such matters of inherent risk would in all  
11:09:51 14 probabilities derail the sanctioning of usage of 3838 as a  
11:09:55 15 police informer"---I see that.  
11:09:56 16  
11:09:57 17 What he's saying is there was a deliberate downplaying of  
11:10:00 18 risk in order to make sure that management were fooled into  
11:10:03 19 keeping her registration going?---I don't agree with that.  
11:10:06 20  
11:10:06 21 That's what he's saying though, isn't it?---That's what he  
11:10:12 22 is.  
11:10:12 23  
11:10:12 24 As a proposition I suggest to you it is just nonsense?---I  
11:10:15 25 don't agree with it.  
11:10:15 26  
11:10:16 27 Would you accept my suggestion that it's nonsense?---I  
11:10:18 28 think he is being very emotive in his language and perhaps  
11:10:22 29 you are as well.  
11:10:23 30  
11:10:24 31 Thank you. Forgive me, Mr Biggin. It's the sort of thing  
11:10:31 32 that would enable management to say, "We didn't know what  
11:10:36 33 was going on", wouldn't it, to distance themselves from the  
11:10:39 34 actions of the troops?---Yes.  
11:10:41 35  
11:10:41 36 And remember yesterday I put to you that upper level  
11:10:46 37 command in 2012 saw a train coming that was going to run  
11:10:51 38 into Victoria Police and steps were taken to distance  
11:10:54 39 themselves from what had occurred and blame it all on the  
11:10:57 40 SDU, do you follow what I'm putting?---I do, but my sort of  
11:11:01 41 take on that analogy is the train had already hit us prior  
11:11:06 42 to that.  
11:11:06 43  
11:11:06 44 The question of who it kills is the problem, isn't it?---We  
11:11:09 45 were hit in 2009 in my view.  
11:11:11 46  
11:11:19 47 The suggestion that there had been a concerted plan to

This document has been redacted for Public Interest Immunity claims made by Victoria Police.  
These claims are not yet resolved.

11:11:23 1 keep, for example, you and Mr Overland in the dark so that  
11:11:27 2 she would be registered as a source has no basis at all,  
11:11:31 3 does it?---No, no.  
11:11:33 4  
11:11:39 5 It's accepted, and I think you accept, that with hindsight  
11:11:43 6 when issues arose in relation to conflict of interest as  
11:11:48 7 distinct from legal professional privilege, legal advice  
11:11:52 8 should have been sought?---Yes, I agree with that.  
11:11:54 9  
11:11:54 10 So far as conflict of interest is concerned, would it be  
11:11:59 11 fair to say that that was perceived, rightly or wrongly, as  
11:12:03 12 really a matter for the barrister whereas police focused  
11:12:08 13 more on issues of whether or not they were breaching legal  
11:12:12 14 professional privilege?---That was my understanding at the  
11:12:14 15 time, yes.  
11:12:15 16  
11:12:15 17 In focusing on LPP, legal professional privilege, the risks  
11:12:20 18 associated with conflict were missed?---To a large degree,  
11:12:23 19 yes.  
11:12:23 20  
11:12:24 21 When they were detected on a number of occasions, Mr White  
11:12:29 22 and other members of the SDU told her that she could not  
11:12:33 23 act for certain people and she assured them that she  
11:12:37 24 wouldn't?---That was my understanding.  
11:12:38 25  
11:12:38 26 Do you now know that unbeknownst to the SDU members she was  
11:12:43 27 charging clients for work that she said she wasn't doing,  
11:12:48 28 did you hear about that occurring?---No, no.  
11:12:50 29  
11:12:50 30 That she was with acting for clients and charging them  
11:12:53 31 significant sums of money contrary to what she was telling  
11:12:56 32 the SDU?---Okay, right.  
11:13:00 33  
11:13:01 34 That's consistent with sources being manipulative and  
11:13:04 35 dishonest, isn't it?---It is, yes, it's part of the risk,  
11:13:09 36 yes.  
11:13:09 37  
11:13:14 38 At p.29, the first dot point on that page, "3838 from the  
11:13:38 39 outset of the relationship engaging in clearly manic  
11:13:42 40 conduct giving reasonable cause to suspect health and  
11:13:46 41 mental health issues either existed or would arise. She  
11:13:50 42 worked extended and excessive hours, contending with  
11:13:53 43 significant employment related stress, while out  
11:13:56 44 socialising with criminal clients most nights and making  
11:13:59 45 calls to police handlers at least seven times a day, seven  
11:14:03 46 days a week, to pass on contemporary information. Such a  
11:14:08 47 lifestyle was clearly unsustainable and presented

This document has been redacted for Public Interest Immunity claims made by Victoria Police.  
These claims are not yet resolved.

11:14:10 1 significant health and mental health risks to 3838"?---It  
11:14:14 2 says that, yes.  
11:14:15 3  
11:14:15 4 Attempts were made to try and help her with those issues,  
11:14:19 5 weren't they?---They were, yes.  
11:14:21 6  
11:14:21 7 As far as you're concerned whatever stress issues she might  
11:14:25 8 have suffered, there was nothing to indicate that the  
11:14:27 9 quality of the information she was providing was  
11:14:30 10 compromised because of any mental health issues?---Not that  
11:14:33 11 I'm aware.  
11:14:33 12  
11:14:35 13 Commissioner, would that be a convenient time for the  
11:14:38 14 morning break? I'll try and trim it down.  
11:14:45 15  
11:14:45 16 COMMISSIONER: Yes, all right then. We'll have the  
11:15:18 17 midmorning break.  
11:15:21 18  
11:15:21 19 (Short adjournment.)  
20  
11:36:44 21 COMMISSIONER: I might just interpose a matter for a  
11:36:46 22 moment. Ms Martin, I've had a read of the confidential  
11:36:50 23 affidavit and I'm prepared to make the interim orders  
11:36:54 24 permanent. Is there anything you wanted added to them?  
11:37:02 25  
11:37:02 26 MS MARTIN: There was, Commissioner. Just in respect of,  
11:37:03 27 we had already sought redaction of the names. There were  
11:37:04 28 just a couple of other words that were referred to - - -  
29  
11:37:07 30 COMMISSIONER: I have the page of the transcript here that  
31 you - - -  
32  
33 MS MARTIN: - - - at about that time.  
34  
11:37:08 35 COMMISSIONER: So if you just tell me which - what bits  
11:37:13 36 there are. I'll mark the confidential affidavit which is  
11:37:19 37 to be place indeed a sealed envelope and not to be opened  
11:37:22 38 without an order from me as Exhibit 587, I think we're up  
11:37:30 39 to. 589, I have to catch up a bit.  
11:37:31 40  
11:37:35 41 #EXHIBIT RC588 - Confidential affidavit of Hans Koenderink.  
42  
11:38:04 43 MS MARTIN: Thank you, Commissioner. Do I need to refer to  
11:38:07 44 the - - -  
45  
11:38:07 46 COMMISSIONER: Just tell me which parts you want - - -  
11:38:09 47

This document has been redacted for Public Interest Immunity claims made by Victoria Police.  
These claims are not yet resolved.

11:38:10 1 MS MARTIN: Lines 39 and 41 of p.7584 of the transcript.  
11:38:15 2 In addition to the names that we had requested be redacted.  
3  
11:38:20 4 COMMISSIONER: Why - I'm just wondering why?  
11:38:23 5  
11:38:23 6 MS MARTIN: Only in respect of - because of the words that  
11:38:25 7 are referred to in those two lines it wouldn't be too  
11:38:29 8 difficult to surmise what the name is that has been  
11:38:31 9 redacted if the individual officer is later called to  
11:38:36 10 provide evidence and mentions - - -  
11  
11:38:39 12 COMMISSIONER: I think it would, wouldn't it?  
11:38:44 13  
11:38:44 14 MS MARTIN: We are in open hearing so I don't want to go  
11:38:46 15 into what those particular words say. In my submission it  
16 wouldn't be too difficult to surmise - - -  
17  
11:38:49 18 COMMISSIONER: This is Mr Woods comments about "we'll have  
11:38:53 19 to call him".  
11:38:54 20  
11:38:54 21 MS MARTIN: Yes, and the preceding line saying that - - -  
22  
11:38:56 23 COMMISSIONER: That's already taken out. We've already got  
11:38:59 24 "blank" is out.  
11:39:01 25  
11:39:01 26 MS MARTIN: Yes, it's the "we've already got" which is a  
11:39:05 27 bit of an issue in the sense of, in circumstances where a  
11:39:07 28 name's been redacted "we've already got" - - -  
29  
11:39:10 30 COMMISSIONER: I'm not prepared to make those additional  
11:39:12 31 orders. I think the orders that are made are perfectly  
11:39:15 32 adequate to protect the person involved.  
11:39:18 33  
11:39:19 34 MS MARTIN: Understood.  
35  
11:39:20 36 COMMISSIONER: Thanks Ms Martin.  
11:39:21 37  
11:39:21 38 MS MARTIN: Thank you.  
39  
11:39:22 40 COMMISSIONER: The order that was made as an interim order  
11:39:28 41 will now become a permanent order until further order.  
11:39:32 42 That's Exhibit 389. Thank you. Was there another matter  
11:39:37 43 we needed to deal with before - Mr Holt?  
11:39:43 44  
11:39:43 45 MR HOLT: I need final confirmation of a matter,  
11:39:45 46 Commissioner, but I'll will raise it as soon as I'm in a  
11:39:46 47 position to correct the record from this morning. I simply

This document has been redacted for Public Interest Immunity claims made by Victoria Police.  
These claims are not yet resolved.

11:39:47 1 want confirmation of the matter beforehand if I may.  
2  
11:39:48 3 COMMISSIONER: All right. I understood that was to be done  
11:39:51 4 now. All right then. So back to you Mr Chettle.  
11:39:54 5  
11:39:55 6 MR CHETTLE: Thank you, Commissioner. Mr Biggin, before I  
11:39:56 7 come back to Mr Comrie, you talked yesterday about cultural  
11:39:59 8 change that was going on at the Victoria Police Force at  
11:40:04 9 the relevant times, remember giving some explanation  
11:40:06 10 yesterday?---Yes, I do.  
11  
11:40:09 12 The SDU itself was an agent for great cultural change at  
11:40:13 13 Victoria Police was it not?---That's one way of looking at  
11:40:15 14 it, yes.  
15  
11:40:16 16 They were, the whole process of the way in which informers  
11:40:20 17 were managed, the way in which they dealt with them,  
11:40:23 18 represented a significant cultural change for  
11:40:26 19 investigators?---A significant change, that's right, yes.  
20  
11:40:29 21 There wasn't one that they - that had some resistance that  
11:40:34 22 had to be overcome?---There was resistance in the early  
11:40:36 23 days from investigators having to actually acknowledge the  
11:40:41 24 sources were a corporate resource, rather than an  
11:40:44 25 individual resource, yes.  
11:40:46 26  
11:40:46 27 Thank you. On the issue of Mr O'Connor and the issue of  
11:40:49 28 whether he was an experienced Inspector, to your knowledge  
11:40:52 29 had he completed any of the source management courses  
11:40:55 30 before he became an Inspector at the unit?---I don't - no,  
11:41:00 31 I don't know. I can't answer that.  
32  
11:41:06 33 Back to this document in front of you, the Comrie report,  
11:41:09 34 very briefly. The next paragraph "Handlers dealing with  
11:41:12 35 3838". Mr Comrie makes the comment that they would be  
11:41:18 36 tag-teamed as part of a strategy to regulate workload and  
11:41:22 37 safeguard handler welfare?---Yes.  
38  
11:41:24 39 "An objective observer when considering such tactics could  
11:41:29 40 interpret that the welfare of 3838 was somewhat a more  
11:41:32 41 secondary consideration." Now what do you say as to that  
11:41:35 42 observation?---I think it's an observation that's probably  
11:41:37 43 not accurate.  
44  
11:41:38 45 Not accurate?---No.  
46  
11:41:40 47 All right, thank you. You would imagine, would you not,

This document has been redacted for Public Interest Immunity claims made by Victoria Police.  
These claims are not yet resolved.

11:41:52 1 that before you draw an adverse conclusion you might  
11:41:55 2 actually ask the person involved, give them some natural  
11:41:59 3 justice?---That would be the procedure I would follow.  
4  
11:42:09 5 There was a document called Change of Handler form that was  
11:42:12 6 completed when handlers were changed?---Correct.  
7  
11:42:15 8 And there would be a briefing from one handler to the other  
11:42:18 9 about the status of the sources that they were going to  
11:42:21 10 handle?---Correct.  
11  
11:42:23 12 At p.42 Comrie concludes, can you see under the "Multiple  
11:42:49 13 handler approach" he talks about "tag-teaming may have been  
11:42:53 14 able to respite for individual members. A consequence,  
11:42:55 15 there may have been no one handler had absolute continuity  
11:42:59 16 on dealings with 3838 and therefore would be across  
11:43:03 17 subtleties in changes in behaviour, demeanour, health and  
11:43:08 18 mental health"?---He made that observation, yes.  
19  
11:43:09 20 The reality was bar for periods when he was on leave, Sandy  
11:43:15 21 White was effectively the controller in charge of this  
11:43:17 22 particular source?---Correct.  
23  
11:43:20 24 If he was away on leave for brief periods of time either  
11:43:25 25 Mr Richards or Mr Black would fill in?---Correct.  
26  
11:43:31 27 But to suggest that no one was across the changes in  
11:43:35 28 demeanour, health and mental health of the source of 3838  
11:43:39 29 is just not true, is it?---I wouldn't agree with that, no.  
30  
11:43:44 31 It was also suggested that because of the lack of  
11:43:49 32 timelessness of submission of records the controller was  
11:43:52 33 not checking and not validating the reports that were  
11:43:56 34 eventually compiled. Now you've - this is at the bottom of  
11:43:59 35 that first paragraph, you see that?---Yes, I see that.  
36  
11:44:02 37 The audit that you conducted and the audits you conducted  
11:44:05 38 thereafter demonstrated that the controllers were doing  
11:44:08 39 their jobs?---I thought - my observation was they were  
11:44:12 40 doing their job, yes.  
41  
11:44:18 42 Forgive me, I'm going to be as selective as I can be here.  
11:44:24 43 At p.43 under the heading for "Processes for managing human  
11:44:39 44 source interaction", "I have carefully considered the ICR  
11:44:42 45 and SML processes that Victoria Police utilise to account  
11:44:46 46 for engagement with a human source and for contemplating  
11:44:50 47 and recording related managerial decisions"?---I see that.

This document has been redacted for Public Interest Immunity claims made by Victoria Police.  
These claims are not yet resolved.

11:44:54 1  
11:44:54 2 "I note that a variety of other jurisdictions use similar  
11:44:59 3 processes. Whilst there may be some issues of concern  
11:45:02 4 within the Victoria Police process, by far and above the  
11:45:06 5 most significant issue of concern with 3838 matter would  
11:45:08 6 seem to relate to the unsatisfactory management and  
11:45:11 7 supervision of process"?---It says that, yes.  
8  
11:45:14 9 Then he sets out a number of things that he says indicate  
11:45:18 10 unsatisfactory management and supervision process?---I see  
11:45:21 11 that, yes.  
12  
11:45:23 13 ICRs submitted late, he says months or even years after  
11:45:26 14 conversations have occurred?---Yes.  
15  
11:45:28 16 Do you recall any example of years?---No.  
17  
11:45:32 18 "ICRs not being checked or quality assured or validated by  
11:45:36 19 handlers"?---I see that.  
20  
11:45:37 21 Was that the case?---Not that I recall, no.  
22  
11:45:40 23 "Significant and serious discrepancies in accounts of  
11:45:43 24 issues depicted in ICRs, as compared to SML entries  
11:45:48 25 relating to the same matter." Do you have any idea what  
11:45:52 26 he's talking about?---No.  
27  
11:45:54 28 "Issues of concern not being identified in ICR content."  
11:45:59 29 Again, do you know what he's talking about?---No, I've got  
11:46:02 30 no idea what he's talking about .  
31  
11:46:04 32 Again, "Issues of concern worthy of referral elsewhere  
11:46:08 33 being parked and not being revisited", do you see that. I  
11:46:13 34 think we referred to that yesterday?---Yes.  
35  
11:46:14 36 He suggested that issues of police corruption were parked  
11:46:17 37 and that's just not the case, is it?---No, it's not the  
11:46:20 38 case.  
39  
11:46:26 40 He concludes finally at p.52, the bottom of the page, "I do  
11:46:44 41 not intend to repeat the sound recommendations made by CMRD  
11:46:50 42 in regard to these observations. I also note that these  
11:46:53 43 recommendations have been accepted by Victoria Police and  
11:46:57 44 certain action has been implemented in response". Just  
11:47:01 45 stopping you there. That's the report that I briefly  
11:47:03 46 touched on yesterday in 2010, is it not?---I believe so,  
11:47:07 47 yes.

This document has been redacted for Public Interest Immunity claims made by Victoria Police.  
These claims are not yet resolved.

11:47:07 1  
11:47:07 2 "However, I feel compelled to add that I consider ongoing  
11:47:11 3 failings by handlers and controllers in respect to ensuring  
11:47:16 4 timely submission and checking and validating contact  
11:47:19 5 reports for recognised high risk sources for which they  
11:47:23 6 were responsible should cause Victoria Police to reconsider  
11:47:27 7 the capacity of such persons to be entrusted to undertake  
11:47:32 8 these critical roles." Now in real talk he's saying that  
11:47:38 9 they shouldn't be allowed to be handlers and  
11:47:41 10 controllers?---That's what he's saying, yes.  
11  
11:47:42 12 Can I ask for your reaction to that assertion in relation  
11:47:45 13 to the men that you know I act for?---I don't agree with  
11:47:51 14 that. In fact I trusted those people.  
15  
11:47:53 16 As far as you're concerned, leaving aside the issues that  
11:47:59 17 bring us here today about Gobbo, they worked hard?---They  
11:48:02 18 did work hard, yes.  
19  
11:48:04 20 They worked long hours?---They did that as well, yes.  
11:48:08 21  
11:48:09 22 And they did the job they were asked to do?---As well as  
11:48:11 23 that. And not only that, they'd also undergone the most  
11:48:15 24 extensive probity check of anyone in Victoria Police.  
25  
11:48:18 26 So far as he suggests they weren't up to it, you clearly  
11:48:21 27 disagree with that suggestion?---We can argue all day. I  
11:48:24 28 don't agree with that, that's right.  
11:48:26 29  
11:48:27 30 Thank you. I'll put that away and I'll just turn to a  
11:48:30 31 couple of other brief matters. Yesterday the Commissioner  
11:48:43 32 asked you about - you recall saying you were told by Fryer  
11:48:49 33 or Pope that it was corruption issues?---Yes.  
34  
11:48:51 35 And the Commissioner asked you about whether or not there  
11:48:53 36 was an investigation?---Yes.  
37  
11:48:55 38 In relation to that?---Yes.  
39  
11:48:56 40 Because you were told that you might be interviewed about  
11:48:59 41 it?---Yes.  
42  
11:48:59 43 It's fair to assume - has there ever been any evidence of  
11:49:08 44 any investigation at all in relation to, apart from Comrie  
11:49:10 45 and the review of Mr Pope?---And IBAC, no. Other than  
11:49:16 46 that, no.  
47

This document has been redacted for Public Interest Immunity claims made by Victoria Police.  
These claims are not yet resolved.

11:49:16 1 No police investigation?---Not that I'm aware.  
2

11:49:17 3 No interviews with you?---No one's ever spoken to me  
11:49:19 4 formally in a formal interview setting in relation to my  
11:49:23 5 management of the SDU.  
6

11:49:24 7 You've never seen anything to indicate corruption on behalf  
11:49:27 8 of the members of the SDU?---No, and I say yesterday, if  
11:49:31 9 there had have been I would have been very, very  
11:49:33 10 disappointed.  
11

11:49:34 12 You remember there were questions asked of you, this is  
11:49:39 13 p.7625 and following, about you going to Mildura and the  
11:49:42 14 assertion that there'd been a conversation, it was put to  
11:49:44 15 you, in Mr White's diary?---Yes.  
16

11:49:47 17 About something. That can be brought up, please. It's  
11:49:51 18 Mr White's diary for 22 July 2008. If we open it up at -  
11:50:51 19 can I have the transcript at p.7625. Mr White's diaries at  
11:50:59 20 p.1479, does that help? That was the page that Mr Woods  
11:51:03 21 put to you yesterday. Can we just go up the page a bit.  
11:51:28 22 The other way. Sorry, I've got to get up or down right.  
11:51:34 23 Keep going until we get to it. Keep going. This is the  
11:51:58 24 day you said you weren't having a conversation with  
11:52:03 25 Mr White because you were up in Mildura opening the new  
11:52:06 26 police station?---I said I was up there, I hadn't recorded  
11:52:08 27 it in my official diary. I didn't say I didn't have the  
11:52:13 28 conversation, I perhaps didn't record it.  
29

11:52:15 30 What it actually relates to, if I can refresh your memory,  
11:52:18 31 on that day, 22 July, Mr White had a conversation with  
11:52:22 32 Mr Black about a conversation that he'd had with you, do  
11:52:25 33 you follow what I'm putting?---Yes.  
34

11:52:27 35 So what you were being shown yesterday was the entry  
11:52:31 36 Mr White made in his diary about a conversation you had  
11:52:35 37 with Mr Black earlier whilst Mr White was on leave?---Okay.  
38

11:52:40 39 Follow? And the relevant conversation that relates to  
11:52:43 40 Mr Black occurred on 3 July. Have you got your diaries for  
11:52:48 41 3 July of 2008, please?---I think I do.  
42

11:53:24 43 I have to be careful about this because it's heavily  
11:53:27 44 redacted and it relates - I just wanted to clarify  
11:53:32 45 something that arose. You have an entry at 15:10 of a  
11:53:47 46 discussion you had with Officer Black on that  
11:53:53 47 day?---Thursday 3 July 2008 we're talking about?

This document has been redacted for Public Interest Immunity claims made by Victoria Police.  
These claims are not yet resolved.

1  
11:53:56 2 Yes?---Page 34 of my diary.  
3  
11:54:03 4 Okay?---I have a meeting with Officer Black, yes.  
5  
11:54:05 6 And it's in relation to - - -?---"Request from Task Force  
11:54:10 7 Petra re holdings."  
8  
11:54:12 9 There's a number of sensitive names and things there that  
11:54:16 10 have been redacted, aren't there?---Not in my official  
11:54:19 11 diary.  
12  
11:54:20 13 Not in yours, all right?---It's "liaised with" and then the  
11:54:24 14 name's mentioned.  
15  
11:54:25 16 Petra had requested some documents and there were some  
11:54:28 17 comments - see, what I'm looking at is Mr Black's diary  
11:54:33 18 which is probably different to yours?---Yes.  
19  
11:54:35 20 Suffice to say, do you accept that what was recorded on the  
11:54:40 21 22nd was Mr White being told by Mr Black of his  
11:54:52 22 conversation with you, not you talking to Mr White?---I  
11:54:57 23 accept that, yes.  
24  
11:55:00 25 I'm not going to - that's just to clear up with this  
11:55:04 26 confusion that happened yesterday about you being in  
11:55:07 27 Mildura?---Just to finish that bit in relation to my diary,  
11:55:11 28 now that I'm looking at, at 18:13 that day I spoke to  
11:55:15 29 Mr Black again and the request from the person I can't  
11:55:17 30 mention was on hold.  
31  
11:55:18 32 Right?---Till next week at their request, whatever that  
11:55:22 33 means.  
34  
11:55:23 35 All right. You've provided - sorry, one thing I meant to  
11:55:31 36 ask. You had meetings from time to time with Mr Jack  
11:55:35 37 Blayney?---Yes.  
38  
11:55:35 39 Did he ever bring to your attention that he had managed or  
11:55:38 40 had something to do with Ms Gobbo as a human source in the  
11:55:40 41 past?---No.  
42  
11:55:42 43 He's told the Commissioner that he was of the view that she  
11:55:45 44 was somewhat of a loose cannon I think was the expression  
11:55:49 45 he used?---I've seen that in the press, yes.  
46  
11:55:51 47 Okay. That would have been helpful for you to have known

This document has been redacted for Public Interest Immunity claims made by Victoria Police.  
These claims are not yet resolved.

11:55:53 1 that, I take it?--Well at the time it would have been  
11:55:56 2 really handy, yes.  
3

11:56:00 4 Mr Purton gave evidence, at least initially, that in 2006  
11:56:05 5 the whole of the Crime Department effectively knew that she  
11:56:08 6 was a human source. In re-examination he considered - in  
11:56:12 7 cross-examination he said, "Well I might be wrong about  
11:56:15 8 2006, it might be 2008 or 9", but what would you say as to  
11:56:20 9 the proposition that in 2006 the whole of the Crime  
11:56:23 10 Department knew of her identity?---I was actually spoken to  
11:56:27 11 OPI about the same issue. "The whole of the Crime" is a  
11:56:31 12 broad sweeping statement which I don't agree with, but  
11:56:34 13 there was certainly more than one squad that knew of her  
11:56:37 14 existence and assistance to police.  
15

11:56:41 16 It was that concern that led to SDU compiling a list of who  
11:56:45 17 did know about her?---Correct.  
18

11:57:05 19 Just one other thing. Yesterday we dealt with the request  
11:57:09 20 by Mr Overland to have SDU resume handling of Ms Gobbo  
11:57:17 21 after she'd been deregistered, remember?---Yes, correct.  
11:57:21 22

11:57:22 23 That occurred early in 2009?---Yes.  
24

11:57:24 25 Having refused that application, the following year in 2010  
11:57:27 26 did Commander Fryer approach you and ask for you to resume  
11:57:33 27 handling her in 2010?---Correct.  
28

11:57:35 29 And again, this is approaching you to ask SDU to resume  
11:57:40 30 handling Ms Gobbo?---Correct.  
31

11:57:42 32 Presumably because they were finding her difficult to  
11:57:44 33 manage?---Correct.  
34

11:57:46 35 But again, you refused that application?---Correct.  
36

11:57:51 37 All right. Now, you were asked about what happened to the  
11:57:54 38 reward app. Remember there was a reward application - - -  
11:57:57 39 ?---There was.  
40

11:57:59 41 - - - considered in relation to her?---Yes.  
42

11:58:00 43 And certain documents prepared?---Yes.  
44

11:58:03 45 Mr White instructs me that that effectively got killed off  
11:58:06 46 by the civil action. When she was compensated by the civil  
11:58:10 47 action in 2010 the reward application disappeared?---I

This document has been redacted for Public Interest Immunity claims made by Victoria Police.  
These claims are not yet resolved.

11:58:13 1 accept that, yes.  
2  
11:58:15 3 Does that make sense?---It makes sense. Other than  
11:58:21 4 facilitating it through to the Informer Management Unit,  
11:58:25 5 who then prepare the documentation, I don't want happened  
11:58:28 6 with it after that.  
7  
11:58:28 8 You accept that - I can do this the short way. You've  
11:58:33 9 provided the Commission with, annexed to your statement, a  
11:58:39 10 summary of your entries in your diary?---I did.  
11  
11:58:42 12 What you've done, as best you can, is reproduce the effect  
11:58:46 13 of what's in your diary?---Correct.  
14  
11:58:49 15 And rather than go through each of the entries in annexure  
11:58:54 16 1 to your diary, you would say, "If you go to my diary  
11:58:59 17 you'll find what's written in the summary"  
11:59:01 18 effectively?---Correct, yes.  
19  
11:59:03 20 So it is what it is?---Yes.  
21  
11:59:05 22 It's clear, isn't it, that by reference to that diary,  
11:59:10 23 after you took over as Superintendent in charge of the SDU,  
11:59:15 24 you were regularly updated by Mr White in relation to SDU  
11:59:20 25 issues?---Correct.  
26  
11:59:22 27 And you were also updated from other officers from time to  
11:59:25 28 time when he wasn't available?---Correct.  
29  
11:59:28 30 You regularly updated Commander Moloney in relation to what  
11:59:33 31 was occurring?---Correct.  
32  
11:59:34 33 And on occasions you attended at the premises?---Yes,  
11:59:44 34 that's correct.  
35  
11:59:46 36 The suggestion, and again I won't take you to it, any  
11:59:50 37 suggestion that you were a remote, distant and not really  
11:59:55 38 interested Superintendent would be one you would  
11:59:58 39 reject?---I reject that, yes.  
40  
12:00:00 41 You did your best you could to be over all the issues that  
12:00:02 42 they were confronting?---Correct.  
43  
12:00:07 44 There was never anything that you observed, any attempt by  
12:00:11 45 SDU officers or handlers, to conceal anything from  
12:00:16 46 you?---Not that I'm aware, no.  
47

This document has been redacted for Public Interest Immunity claims made by Victoria Police.  
These claims are not yet resolved.

12:00:18 1 Indeed, as far as you know there was total transparency,  
12:00:23 2 Mr White insisted on total transparency in relation to  
12:00:26 3 their actions?---Correct.  
4

12:00:29 5 Mr White was - you've seen some of his diary notes?---Yes.  
6

12:00:33 7 And I'm not going to take you through all of them but I  
12:00:36 8 want to suggest to you that he was probably a more copious  
12:00:40 9 diary note-taker than you?---No doubt about that at all. I  
12:00:43 10 think one of the mistakes I made in relation to this was,  
12:00:48 11 like all diary entries when you read back in retrospect,  
12:00:52 12 you don't put sufficient detail and it causes issues now  
12:00:57 13 some ten years later when you're trying to read it in  
12:01:00 14 context and sometimes a line made sense at the time and  
15 just doesn't make sense now but - - -  
16

12:01:02 17 Do you accept that if there's a conversation recorded by  
12:01:06 18 Mr White in his diary with you, that that conversation  
12:01:11 19 occurred?---I would, yes.  
20

12:01:13 21 Would you accept that if there's a conversation in the  
12:01:15 22 source management log, or records in the source management  
12:01:16 23 log of conversations with you, you'd accept that they  
12:01:19 24 occurred?---I accept the conversation occurred, I would  
12:01:24 25 need to see the context of the conversation and the  
12:01:27 26 comments, but I accept the conversation occurred.  
27

12:01:29 28 You don't have a recollection of the individual details of  
12:01:32 29 individual conversations I would assume after all this  
12:01:35 30 time?---No. No, I don't, no.  
31

12:01:36 32 Mr Biggin, I could spend another hour going through  
12:01:41 33 Mr White's diaries and getting them compared to your diary  
12:01:44 34 entries and we can see that they were different in some  
12:01:47 35 regards, do you follow?---I would expect that, yes.  
36

12:01:49 37 But to save us doing that, the records are the records.  
12:01:52 38 You would be prepared to accept that what he puts in his  
12:01:56 39 diary would be, from his point of view, an accurate  
12:02:00 40 representation of what occurred?---It would an accurate  
12:02:03 41 representation of the conversation that occurred. I would  
12:02:04 42 probably need to see each of the individual comments before  
43 I would - - -  
44

12:02:08 45 You may not agree with his conclusions?---That's right.  
46

12:02:11 47 But what you're saying is - - - ?---The conversation most

This document has been redacted for Public Interest Immunity claims made by Victoria Police.  
These claims are not yet resolved.

12:02:14 1 probably occurred, yes.  
2  
12:02:15 3 The facts of the conversation wouldn't be disputed and the  
12:02:19 4 assertions and conclusions he'd draw may not be the same as  
12:02:22 5 yours?---True.  
6  
12:02:41 7 Throughout the years that you oversaw SDU managing  
12:02:49 8 Ms Gobbo, were you ever asked by any superior officer who  
12:02:53 9 was aware of her involvement what the rules of her  
12:02:56 10 engagement were?---No.  
11  
12:02:59 12 Was her involvement as an informer ever questioned by any  
12:03:02 13 of them?---No one.  
14  
12:03:05 15 Did anyone ever sit down with you and say, "Is this a good  
12:03:08 16 idea or a bad idea" as to having her as an  
12:03:14 17 informer?---Never.  
18  
12:03:14 19 Did any of them ever ask you the details of what  
12:03:19 20 information was being obtained?---No. Just to answer a  
12:03:34 21 little bit further on that point. I've mentioned two other  
12:03:38 22 agencies that became subsequently aware of this person.  
12:03:43 23 They never, ever raised that same question with me.  
24  
12:03:48 25 I've got to confess, I'm still lost as to the identity of  
12:03:52 26 one of those yesterday. Does it start with N and end with  
12:03:55 27 A or - - - ?---Well that was their earlier name but they  
12:03:59 28 became the A - - -  
29  
12:04:00 30 They name something else?---Yes.  
31  
12:04:02 32 They were once the NCA?---Correct.  
33  
12:04:04 34 That was what you were talking about yesterday when I  
12:04:07 35 didn't understand it?---Yes.  
36  
12:04:09 37 The other one was the OPI?---Correct. And indeed, if I can  
12:04:13 38 just - something else comes to me. Our internal  
12:04:17 39 investigations department, our Ethical Standards command,  
12:04:20 40 there was certainly one member I know knew her identity  
12:04:23 41 because that was my liaison point with anything that I  
12:04:26 42 referred to them.  
43  
12:04:29 44 That was Attrill, was it?---No, no, that was Superintendent  
12:04:32 45 Masters.  
46  
12:04:33 47 Masters?---Yes.

This document has been redacted for Public Interest Immunity claims made by Victoria Police.  
These claims are not yet resolved.

1  
12:04:34 2 There's been evidence from Mr Attrill too, do you know  
12:04:38 3 him?---I do, he investigated one aspect of a complaint.  
4  
12:04:41 5 He was aware that she was a human source?---He would have  
12:04:45 6 been.  
7  
12:04:45 8 So your point being that no one from ESD ever blew the  
12:04:48 9 whistle and yelled up or complained about her used?---Well  
12:04:51 10 no one even picked up the phone and said, "Biggin, what are  
12:04:54 11 you doing?" No one said that, no.  
12  
12:04:57 13 Although nobody raised it with you, from the outset of your  
12:05:01 14 involvement it was ongoing discussion between you and  
12:05:05 15 members of the SDU, in particular Mr White, that Ms Gobbo  
12:05:09 16 was not to provide privileged information?---Yes.  
17  
12:05:14 18 They were aware of that and seeking to manage that  
12:05:16 19 issue?---That's my understanding, yes.  
20  
12:05:25 21 Thank you, Commissioner.  
22  
12:05:26 23 COMMISSIONER: Thanks Mr Chettle. I'll just mention the  
12:05:38 24 last exhibit is actually 588, not 589. Yes, Mr Holt or  
12:05:47 25 Ms Argiropoulos? Ms Argiropoulos.  
12:05:51 26  
27 RE-EXAMINED BY MS ARGIROPOULOS:  
28  
12:05:52 29 Thank you, Commissioner.  
30  
12:05:53 31 COMMISSIONER: I take there's no other applications for  
12:05:55 32 cross-examination?  
12:05:56 33  
12:05:56 34 MS ARGIROPOULOS: That's what I was anticipating, I  
12:05:57 35 apologise.  
36  
12:05:58 37 COMMISSIONER: No.  
12:05:59 38  
12:06:01 39 MS ARGIROPOULOS: Mr Biggin, I don't have a lot of  
12:06:02 40 questions for you but if I can just ask you, firstly, about  
12:06:05 41 the audit conducted by Lucinda Nolan?---Yes.  
42  
12:06:13 43 You're now aware that she audited other human source files  
12:06:18 44 but not the file of Ms Gobbo?---Correct.  
45  
12:06:21 46 You indicated in your statement at paragraph 51 that you  
12:06:29 47 were not aware of this at the time and believed that

.11/10/19

7789

BIGGIN RE-XN

This document has been redacted for Public Interest Immunity claims made by Victoria Police.  
These claims are not yet resolved.

12:06:32 1 Superintendent Nolan should have also reviewed Ms Gobbo's  
12:06:36 2 human source records?---Correct.  
3  
12:06:38 4 I take it that remains your position?---It does, yes.  
5  
12:06:42 6 When SDU become aware that Superintendent Nolan had not  
12:06:46 7 reviewed Ms Gobbo's file, is that something you learned  
12:06:49 8 recently?---Just recently, yes.  
9  
12:06:52 10 Did anybody ask your advice as to whether or not  
12:06:56 11 Superintendent Nolan should audit Ms Gobbo's file?---Not  
12:07:01 12 that I recall, no.  
13  
12:07:12 14 COMMISSIONER: Could I just ask you, so why SDU think you  
12:07:14 15 were auditing only her file?---Because that was the file I  
12:07:17 16 was told to audit. Mr Moloney gave me a direction to audit  
12:07:20 17 that file and that file only.  
18  
12:07:24 19 Thank you.  
20  
12:07:26 21 MS ARGIROPOULOS: Mr Biggin, just moving on to the next  
12:07:27 22 topic. You have given some evidence about a request that  
12:07:29 23 you made for Andrew Glow to audit Ms Gobbo's file?---Yes.  
24  
12:07:41 25 If I can just ask for a document to be brought up. It's  
12:07:45 26 VPL.6066.0025.8873. Mr Biggin, this appears to be an email  
12:08:10 27 from yourself to Andrew Glow?---Correct.  
28  
12:08:13 29 Dated 5 February 2008 in relation to that particular  
12:08:16 30 topic?---It does, it says "Audit".  
31  
12:08:18 32 Yes. If I could now ask Mr Skim to bring up a document -  
12:08:26 33 thank you. That's the one. Is this an issue cover sheet,  
12:08:30 34 this was attached to that email that I've just shown  
12:08:34 35 you?---It appears to be so.  
36  
12:08:39 37 You were shown this document yesterday?---I was, yes.  
38  
12:08:43 39 And do you recognise that to be a document which records  
12:08:48 40 your request for - well, it records two things. Firstly,  
12:08:55 41 it confirms that you conducted an audit?---It does, yes.  
42  
12:08:58 43 On Thursday 31 January 2008?---Correct.  
44  
12:09:09 45 There's a number of redactions to the table there?---Yes.  
12:09:12 46  
12:09:12 47 They relate to, is it your recollection they relate to

This document has been redacted for Public Interest Immunity claims made by Victoria Police.  
These claims are not yet resolved.

12:09:16 1 other files which are not relevant to this Royal  
12:09:19 2 Commission?---Correct.  
3  
12:09:21 4 But obviously at the top there there's your notes in  
12:09:23 5 relation to your audit of the file relating to  
12:09:28 6 Ms Gobbo?---Correct.  
7  
12:09:29 8 And in terms of your finding, you note there that there's a  
12:09:33 9 risk assessment to be conducted by Inspector  
12:09:36 10 Glow?---Correct.  
11  
12:09:41 12 Further down the page just above the heading  
12:09:45 13 "Recommendation", the document there again records your  
12:09:50 14 intention to task Inspector Glow to conduct an audit on all  
12:09:55 15 current sources, especially 3838?---Correct.  
16  
12:10:01 17 Commissioner, can I tender the email and the audit  
12:10:06 18 document.  
12:10:07 19  
12:10:14 20 COMMISSIONER: It's already been redacted?  
12:10:19 21  
12:10:20 22 MS ARGIROPOULOS: Yes, perhaps if it can be an A and a B.  
12:10:23 23 It seems to have been redacted.  
24  
12:10:24 25 COMMISSIONER: All right then.  
12:10:27 26  
12:10:28 27 #EXHIBIT RC589A - (Confidential) Email of 5/2/08 and the  
12:10:33 28 attached issue cover sheet concerning an  
12:10:36 29 audit of the SDU files.  
12:10:39 30  
12:10:40 31 #EXHIBIT RC 589B - (Redacted version.)  
12:10:45 32  
12:10:46 33 MS ARGIROPOULOS: If I could ask the operator to now bring  
12:10:48 34 up Exhibit 586. That's VPL.0005.0040.0009. Mr Biggin, you  
12:11:00 35 recall being asked some questions in relation to this  
12:11:02 36 document?---I do.  
37  
12:11:04 38 This being your - - - ?---Response.  
39  
12:11:09 40 - - - response to the questions asked by Superintendent  
12:11:10 41 Gleeson?---Yes.  
42  
12:11:12 43 SDU understand Superintendent Gleeson to be working with  
12:11:14 44 Mr Comrie on the Comrie review?---Initially I didn't but I  
12:11:18 45 now know that, yes.  
46  
12:11:20 47 Did you have understanding at the time of compiling this

This document has been redacted for Public Interest Immunity claims made by Victoria Police.  
These claims are not yet resolved.

12:11:22 1 response or not?--I don't think so. I think my response -  
12:11:29 2 as I mentioned in the evidence, we met in the corridor  
12:11:32 3 outside level 18 and we had a corridor conference initially  
12:11:36 4 and my understanding was he was doing a review of human  
12:11:39 5 sources and then subsequent to that I then learnt that he  
12:11:43 6 was working either with or for or alongside Mr Comrie.  
7

12:11:48 8 All right. In response to some questions asked by  
12:11:55 9 Mr Chettle yesterday you indicated that at least in  
12:11:58 10 response to some of these questions, and in particular in  
12:12:04 11 relation to answer 13, you were asked at transcript 7724  
12:12:13 12 about that answer and where you got the information from to  
12:12:19 13 include in that response and you indicated that you would  
12:12:21 14 have got that from someone from the Source Unit, probably  
12:12:25 15 White or Black or one of the handlers?--Correct, I said  
12:12:28 16 yes.  
17

12:12:30 18 Do you recall speaking with the SDU members, whether White  
12:12:36 19 or anybody else, to inform your response to other questions  
12:12:41 20 in this document?--I don't recall that now. I may have, I  
12:12:44 21 may not have. I don't know.  
22

12:12:52 23 You've given evidence on a number of occasions, including  
12:12:58 24 this morning in response to an answer, a question from  
12:13:05 25 Mr Chettle, where you indicated or you agreed with the  
12:13:07 26 proposition that you weren't across the detail of what was  
12:13:11 27 happening in the SDU but you had a general overview of what  
12:13:15 28 was happening in relation to Ms Gobbo?--Correct.  
29

12:13:18 30 And just to make it clear, that was a question asked within  
12:13:22 31 the context of the timing from which you took over  
12:13:25 32 functional control of the SDU?--Yes.  
33

12:13:28 34 Is it safe to assume that where answers to questions in  
12:13:32 35 this document deal with the detail, you must have spoken to  
12:13:39 36 or consulted with SDU members to assist you with the detail  
12:13:42 37 in that document?--I would expect that to be the case,  
12:13:46 38 yes.  
39

12:13:50 40 An example of that, you were also asked about part of the  
12:13:54 41 document that deals with Ms Gobbo critiquing a brief of  
12:13:59 42 evidence?--That's right, yes.  
43

12:14:00 44 That was another example of something that you said you  
12:14:02 45 weren't aware of that?--Correct.  
46

12:14:07 47 And I suggest you must have sought some advice or consulted

This document has been redacted for Public Interest Immunity claims made by Victoria Police.  
These claims are not yet resolved.

12:14:11 1 with someone in the SDU to assist you to answer that  
12:14:13 2 question?---That would be the case, yes.  
3  
12:14:16 4 Thank you, Commissioner.  
5  
12:14:18 6 COMMISSIONER: Yes. Yes Mr Woods.  
12:14:21 7  
8 RE-EXAMINED BY MR WOODS:  
9  
12:14:23 10 Thank you, Commissioner. Mr Biggin, there was a question  
12:14:27 11 put to you earlier this morning by Mr Chettle about  
12:14:31 12 dissemination of legally professionally privileged  
12:14:35 13 information?---Yes.  
14  
12:14:36 15 It was put to you that a close review might indicate that  
12:14:39 16 it probably wasn't was the question, do you recall that  
12:14:42 17 question, a question along those lines?---Something along  
12:14:48 18 those lines, yes.  
19  
12:14:49 20 Your answer was you followed what Mr Chettle said but you  
12:14:52 21 didn't give a yes or a no?---Yes.  
22  
12:14:55 23 Have you conducted a close review of the ICRs to determine  
12:15:01 24 what material was and was not disseminated by the SDU  
12:15:04 25 handlers?---No.  
26  
12:15:08 27 It was also put to you that Mr Purton's evidence that I put  
12:15:13 28 to you a few days ago, that it was common knowledge in the  
12:15:17 29 Crime Department, and then some re-examination of Mr Purton  
12:15:19 30 where he said that might have been later in time, that that  
12:15:22 31 number of people knew about Ms Gobbo's identity who were  
12:15:28 32 outside the SDU?---Yes.  
33  
12:15:30 34 There's a phrase, I don't need to take you to the document,  
12:15:33 35 but there's a phrase in your audit which was conducted in  
12:15:37 36 April 2006 where you say as follows, "The accurate number  
12:15:40 37 of police that", should say, "are aware of the identity of  
12:15:47 38 the source is not known but it is clear that it is  
12:15:49 39 many"?---Yes.  
40  
12:15:50 41 "Upon reading the file it is clear that at least two teams  
12:15:53 42 and management from the MDID, Task Force Purana staff, ACC  
12:15:58 43 staff, State Intelligence Division staff and management  
12:16:01 44 Ethical Standards Department, State Surveillance Unit and  
12:16:06 45 Undercover Unit who either know the identity or could give  
12:16:09 46 an educated guess as to the true identity", that was your  
12:16:12 47 understanding as at April 2006?---Correct.

This document has been redacted for Public Interest Immunity claims made by Victoria Police.  
These claims are not yet resolved.

1  
12:16:15 2 There was an audio clip that I played to you, the clip  
12:16:22 3 where Ms Gobbo is explaining that the ethics of the  
12:16:27 4 situation are not as they should be?---Yes, I understand.  
5  
12:16:34 6 Then what I think Mr Chettle took you to was a passage  
12:16:38 7 after that where there was an exchange about whether or not  
12:16:43 8 it was legally acceptable or not, do you recall  
12:16:46 9 that?---Yes.  
10  
12:16:47 11 There's a clip that I'd like played from the same meeting.  
12:16:51 12 It's a couple of pages on from that exchange that  
12:16:55 13 Mr Chettle took you to. If that could be played now. This  
12:17:11 14 is 20 April 2006 and it's at p.278 onwards. It's just a  
12:17:27 15 short clip.  
12:17:39 16  
12:18:51 17 (Audio recording played to hearing.)  
12:18:51 18  
12:18:51 19 Was it explained to you by the human source handlers  
12:18:55 20 that she was encouraging, inciting and conspiring with one  
12:19:01 21 of her criminal clients?---No.  
22  
12:19:03 23 There's - - -  
24  
12:19:05 25 COMMISSIONER: Or that she was concerned that she  
12:19:08 26 was?---No, but it gets back to the point of motivation,  
12:19:13 27 which is one of the reasons we never put our finger on. We  
12:19:17 28 still don't know to this day what the motivation was.  
12:19:20 29  
12:19:20 30 MR WOODS: It was also put to you about whether or not it  
12:19:23 31 was known to those SDU handlers as to whether or not  
12:19:28 32 Ms Gobbo was charging particular clients for the work that  
12:19:33 33 she was doing for them?---Yes.  
34  
12:19:35 35 I'd like another clip to be played. This is about a month  
12:19:38 36 after Ms Gobbo's registration with the SDU. It was 28  
12:19:45 37 October 2005. It's talking about a particular individual  
12:19:48 38 who we won't name.  
12:20:08 39  
12:22:49 40 (Audio recording played to hearing.)  
12:22:49 41  
12:22:50 42 You know the person that's being discussed in that  
12:22:52 43 clip?---I do.  
44  
12:22:53 45 And you accept that in that clip Ms Gobbo is telling her  
12:23:00 46 handlers unambiguously that that person is paying for her  
12:23:04 47 legal services?---That's what it says down the bottom, yes.

.11/10/19

7794

BIGGIN RE-XN

This document has been redacted for Public Interest Immunity claims made by Victoria Police.  
These claims are not yet resolved.

12:23:07 1  
12:23:07 2 Thank you. In some examination I took you through the  
12:23:10 3 other day you accepted that there was no acknowledgement of  
12:23:14 4 responsibility on file when you conducted your audit in  
12:23:17 5 April of 2006, do you recall that?---I did. I do.  
6  
12:23:20 7 You accepted that there should have been one in the  
12:23:22 8 file?---Yes.  
9  
12:23:22 10 And you accepted that you should have identified that that  
12:23:25 11 was a problem with the file?---Yes.  
12  
12:23:27 13 The reason that an Acknowledgement of Responsibilities is  
12:23:31 14 so important, particularly in relation to a human source  
12:23:34 15 such as Nicola Gobbo who is a practising defence barrister,  
12:23:37 16 is that, I suggest, it needed to be very, very carefully  
12:23:40 17 defined and understood by all of those concerned at the  
12:23:44 18 beginning what she could inform in relation to and what she  
12:23:48 19 could not inform in relation to, do you agree?---I do.  
20  
12:23:52 21 For example, clear instructions that she should not inform  
12:23:55 22 on behalf of people that she was acting for?---That would  
12:24:00 23 have been handy to be included, yes.  
24  
12:24:06 25 And that she should either feel comfortable informing on a  
12:24:15 26 person or acting on behalf of a person, but not  
12:24:18 27 both?---Yes, that would be handy, yes.  
28  
12:24:21 29 And also not to later act on behalf of people that she'd  
12:24:26 30 previously informed on, you accept that would have been an  
12:24:29 31 appropriate thing to require of her?---Same answer, yes.  
32  
12:24:34 33 The reasons why those boundaries needed to be set at the  
12:24:38 34 outset is because of the risks to the integrity of the  
12:24:42 35 criminal justice system, you agree with that?---And also  
12:24:45 36 the risk to Ms Gobbo, yes.  
37  
12:24:46 38 So personal risks to her and risks to the integrity of the  
12:24:50 39 justice system?---Yes.  
40  
12:24:51 41 And that's because in circumstances where a person's  
12:24:55 42 charged with a criminal offence, they have, for example,  
12:24:58 43 the right to silence, you agree with that?---They do.  
44  
12:25:01 45 They would expect that their barrister is not talking to  
12:25:04 46 the police about them at all without their  
12:25:07 47 authority?---That's one expectation you would expect, yes.

This document has been redacted for Public Interest Immunity claims made by Victoria Police.  
These claims are not yet resolved.

1  
12:25:09 2 And in fact if it became revealed to that person later on  
12:25:13 3 that their barrister had in fact been talking to the police  
12:25:16 4 without their authority they'd have a right to be quite  
12:25:19 5 upset about that?---Yes, they would.  
6  
12:25:21 7 So it's correct, on the review of the materials that you've  
12:25:24 8 seen in the last few days, that those strict boundaries  
12:25:27 9 weren't set at the outset with Ms Gobbo?---That appears to  
12:25:31 10 be the case.  
11  
12:25:31 12 And indeed those boundaries weren't enforced during the  
12:25:38 13 time of registration with the SDU?---That appears to be the  
12:25:40 14 case.  
15  
12:25:43 16 You accept that the failure to establish those boundaries  
12:25:46 17 is a very significant contributor to why we're here in the  
12:25:49 18 Royal Commission now?---That's one of the causal factors,  
12:25:52 19 yes.  
20  
12:25:55 21 You audited the file, Ms Gobbo's file in April 2006,  
12:26:03 22 correct?---I did, correct.  
23  
12:26:05 24 And you accept that you have to take some of the  
12:26:08 25 responsibility for the failure to identify and enforce  
12:26:12 26 those boundaries from that date onwards?---I do.  
27  
12:26:16 28 And as at 1 July 2006 when you took functional control it  
12:26:20 29 would be even more so from that date?---Correct. I've  
12:26:25 30 already - I think I said to you, the buck stops with me.  
31  
12:26:29 32 Sorry, I didn't catch that?---I said the buck stops with  
12:26:33 33 me.  
34  
12:26:33 35 Yes, okay, thank you?---I accept my failings and my  
12:26:37 36 responsibilities.  
37  
12:26:37 38 I understand?---I don't step away from that and never will.  
39  
12:26:43 40 There was some questions that were asked of you earlier in  
12:26:47 41 regard to exchanges between Mr Sheridan and Mr Pope in  
12:26:55 42 2012, do you recall?---Yes.  
43  
12:26:57 44 Now there's an email between Mr Sheridan and Mr Pope, from  
12:27:02 45 Mr Sheridan to Mr Pope that Mr White was taken to in his  
12:27:08 46 evidence and I want, if I could, to have - it's Exhibit 444  
12:27:13 47 and I can read the VPL number out if that would be a better

This document has been redacted for Public Interest Immunity claims made by Victoria Police.  
These claims are not yet resolved.

12:27:18 1 way to find it. Oh, there we go. Now, you'll see down the  
12:27:22 2 bottom in italics - just to put it into context, it's 24  
12:27:28 3 June 2012, it's from Sheridan to Pope?---On a Sunday, yes.  
4  
12:27:32 5 Yes, that's right. He says, "Jeff, I've been thinking over  
12:27:35 6 the weekend about your pending discussion with the Chief re  
12:27:41 7 SDU and handling of Witness F", and that's Ms Gobbo?---Yes.  
8  
12:27:46 9 Then in the italics down the bottom he says, and this is  
12:27:50 10 the point that Mr White was taken to that I want to ask you  
12:27:50 11 some questions about: "What really tips the scales for me  
12:27:53 12 is that the handling of Witness F has been undertaken and  
12:27:56 13 managed by the best trained human source personnel within  
12:28:00 14 the Force. These individuals have travelled the world and  
12:28:03 15 been trained and educated by the best and yet they still  
12:28:07 16 lost their way! In short, our best people in this area  
17 must be able to ensure that we do not make these mistakes  
12:28:13 18 in the future". Now do you see that?---I do.  
19  
12:28:14 20 In his evidence Mr Winneke, who was leading evidence from  
12:28:18 21 Mr White, took Mr White to that passage?---Yes.  
22  
12:28:22 23 And Mr Winneke asked him, "In light of all of that, a  
12:28:26 24 comment that's made, I suggest, in italics there is not all  
12:28:30 25 together a misplaced comment I suggest to you". And he  
12:28:34 26 said, "I think the paragraph in italics, I agree with you".  
12:28:38 27 Do you see that?---I see the one in italics.  
28  
12:28:40 29 You understand that that's Mr White's evidence in relation  
12:28:43 30 to Mr Sheridan's conclusion?---I accept that.  
31  
12:28:46 32 Would you share that conclusion?---I think that we made  
12:28:50 33 mistakes along the way, yes, and I would accept that, yes,  
12:28:54 34 I think probably what he's saying is being truthful, yes.  
35  
12:28:57 36 There were some questions asked both by me and by  
12:29:01 37 Mr Chettle about Operation Briars. I just want to take you  
12:29:06 38 to a couple of bits and pieces about that?---Sure.  
39  
12:29:09 40 I did take to you a 21 September 2007 entry in your diary  
12:29:14 41 which was a meeting between yourself, Mr White and  
12:29:16 42 Mr Overland?---Yes.  
43  
12:29:20 44 I want to take you to a couple of issues before that. So  
12:29:24 45 that - just to put it in context - was a meeting in which  
12:29:27 46 it was discussed the possibility of Ms Gobbo being given  
12:29:31 47 some information, to then distribute that information to

This document has been redacted for Public Interest Immunity claims made by Victoria Police.  
These claims are not yet resolved.

12:29:36 1 Mr Waters to assist in the investigations for Operation  
12:29:39 2 Briars, do you recall that?---I don't specifically recall  
12:29:41 3 the thing but I accept that now, yes.  
4

12:29:44 5 All right. That was 21 September. There are a couple of  
12:29:53 6 things that came before that. On 8 September 2007, this is  
12:29:56 7 at p.1202 of the ICRs, and the reason that I'm putting this  
12:30:03 8 to you is that it begs a couple of questions that you may  
12:30:09 9 or may not be able to answer about what happened on 21  
12:30:12 10 September, so some time afterwards?---Certainly.  
11

12:30:16 12 There's a call there from Ms Gobbo?---Yes.  
13

12:30:18 14 Or to Ms Gobbo, and one of the things she says is she's  
12:30:22 15 going to be seeing Docket Waters, do you agree with  
12:30:26 16 that?---It does say that, yes.  
17

12:30:28 18 And that that information is then verbally disseminated to  
12:30:30 19 Ron Iddles, you'll see down the bottom of that  
12:30:34 20 entry?---Yes, I see that.  
21

12:30:35 22 Then next, two days later on 10 September 2007, there's a  
12:30:40 23 meeting of the Briars board of management?---Okay.  
24

12:30:44 25 I'll take you to it. It's VPL.0100.0048.1578. This is 10  
12:30:56 26 September 2007, "Briars board of management meets and  
12:31:00 27 authorises the SDU to task Gobbo to release information to  
12:31:05 28 Waters regarding the ID of a key witness" and that Lalor  
12:31:10 29 and Waters were the targets of an operation. Now, that  
12:31:17 30 matches with the information - - - ?---Sorry, what am I  
12:31:23 31 looking at?  
32

12:31:23 33 MS ARGIROPOULOS: Sorry to interrupt, could I ask that the  
12:31:25 34 documents be taken down from the big screen. There's just  
12:31:28 35 names that are not redacted. I'm sorry to interrupt.  
36

12:31:31 37 COMMISSIONER: Yes.  
38

12:31:32 39 WITNESS: Whilst we're doing that which - - -  
12:31:33 40  
12:31:35 41 MR WOODS: Yes, go ahead?---What am I looking at please?  
42

12:31:39 43 There should be, there's a Briars board of management - - -  
12:31:41 44 ?---It's not on the screen.  
45

12:31:42 46 - - - document. Sorry, it will be in a moment. It's  
12:31:44 47 VPL.0100.0048.1578. If I've got that number wrong we can

This document has been redacted for Public Interest Immunity claims made by Victoria Police.  
These claims are not yet resolved.

12:31:52 1 come back to it. I should say, you weren't on the Briars  
12:31:57 2 board of management?---No.  
3  
12:31:59 4 I'm just wanting to put this in context?---Even when I was  
12:32:03 5 upgraded in Mr Moloney's place I never took part in that.  
6  
12:32:09 7 I understand, yes. That's on its way. In any event, what  
12:32:11 8 it will show is that there was an authorisation that those  
12:32:15 9 items of information, firstly, that the identity of a key  
12:32:24 10 witness in the matter, you probably know who that  
12:32:27 11 is?---Yes.  
12  
12:32:27 13 And that both these two officers were targets, so if you  
12:32:31 14 scroll - keep going down?---Mr Waters was no longer a  
12:32:34 15 serving member of Victoria Police, he was out. But one  
12:32:38 16 other member was a target.  
17  
12:32:39 18 Yes, that's right. In fact we'll see in a moment how that  
12:32:42 19 plays out. This appears to be 11 days prior. So you'll  
12:32:46 20 see there, "Tasking of 3838" under "Investigation  
12:32:50 21 strategy"?---Yes.  
22  
12:32:51 23 Then there are some notes, handwritten notes down the  
12:32:54 24 bottom. The Commission has handwritten notes from a number  
12:32:57 25 of the attendees at this particular meeting?---They look  
12:33:01 26 like Mr Overland's notes to me.  
27  
12:33:05 28 Say that again, sorry?---That looks like Mr Overland's  
12:33:09 29 writing to me.  
30  
12:33:10 31 Yes. I think that might be right. You'll see 3838 is  
12:33:13 32 mentioned on a number of occasions down there?---Yes.  
33  
12:33:17 34 Two days after that meeting, if ICR p.1211, this is 12  
12:33:23 35 September 2007, could be brought up, there is some  
12:33:30 36 information that's given, and it's the information that I  
12:33:33 37 mentioned a moment ago, which is given to Nicola Gobbo to  
12:33:40 38 pass on to Docket Waters?---Okay.  
39  
12:33:44 40 You'll see there 12th of the 9th 2007 at 18:16?---Yes.  
41  
12:33:51 42 And she'll text him if she wants to see him, make up  
12:33:59 43 something about wanting a coffee or she saw him and waved,  
12:34:02 44 et cetera, et cetera. Then you'll see down further that  
12:34:09 45 there is the information that she's asked to pass on, the  
12:34:15 46 murder has something to do with a vampire?---Yes.  
47

This document has been redacted for Public Interest Immunity claims made by Victoria Police.  
These claims are not yet resolved.

12:34:18 1 No need to be more specific than this, that person, the  
12:34:22 2 witness has mentioned something about an address which  
12:34:26 3 Docket and Lalor got for him. If investigators find what  
12:34:29 4 computer database or where it came from, they are then  
12:34:33 5 confident of charging Docket and Lalor?---I see that, yes.  
6  
12:34:37 7 If the 13 September, which is p.1215, is gone to. You'll  
12:34:47 8 see there "she expects Waters to turn up this afternoon or  
12:35:00 9 tomorrow"?---Yes.  
10  
12:35:01 11 Et cetera, et cetera. Then you'll see, if you scroll  
12:35:04 12 down - keep going, keep going. Okay. You'll see  
12:35:10 13 there?---Yes.  
14  
12:35:11 15 13th of the 9th 2007, Waters has turned up to her  
12:35:17 16 office?---Yes.  
17  
12:35:18 18 He's very cautious, et cetera, et cetera?---Yes.  
19  
12:35:21 20 She's passed on the information to him?---Yes.  
21  
12:35:22 22 All right. Then if you keep scrolling down. Okay.  
12:35:28 23 There's a discussion about the murder and then at the very  
12:35:33 24 bottom of the entry that's verbally disseminated to Ron  
12:35:37 25 Iddles of Operation Briar?---Yes. It should actually be  
12:35:42 26 Briars but yes.  
27  
12:35:42 28 Yes, I agree. Now, your own diary of 9 November - in fact  
12:35:54 29 before we go to that. Do you understand why it was that on  
12:35:56 30 21 September, so some days after this, the discussion  
12:36:01 31 occurred between yourself, White and Overland about the  
12:36:05 32 authorisation to give this information to Ms Gobbo and for  
12:36:09 33 her to pass it on to Waters when in fact that had already  
12:36:14 34 occurred days before?---No, I don't recall that now, no.  
35  
12:36:20 36 Your own diary of 9 November, so after this date, a couple  
12:36:25 37 of months after?---Yes.  
38  
12:36:28 39 0556?---Yes.  
40  
12:36:29 41 There's an entry there, "Deputy Commissioner Simon  
12:36:32 42 Overland, re 3838. AC Ashby", what's that next  
12:36:38 43 word?---Should be an "and" I think.  
44  
12:36:40 45 "And Steve Linnell should be" - - - ?---"Aware. Will  
12:36:42 46 finalise by 17:00 meeting/welfare Inspector Wilson."  
47

This document has been redacted for Public Interest Immunity claims made by Victoria Police.  
These claims are not yet resolved.

12:36:49 1 Do you understand what that entry is relating to?---As I  
12:36:51 2 said the other day, not really, no. I know I think that  
12:36:55 3 day there was a meeting with the Chief at 17:00.  
4  
12:36:59 5 Yes?---I think that was the date that there'd been some OPI  
12:37:04 6 hearings or something in the days leading up to it, if I'm  
12:37:09 7 correct. And both Ashby and Linnell had either been  
12:37:15 8 suspended or about to be suspended, I think. That's my  
12:37:17 9 recollection. I was upgraded I think at this point of  
12:37:21 10 time.  
11  
12:37:21 12 That's the correct day. My understanding of the situation,  
12:37:25 13 you might correct me, is that Ashby announced his immediate  
12:37:29 14 resignation that day?---He did, yes. And when the Chief  
12:37:33 15 briefed all of Command at 17:00 of which, because I was  
12:37:36 16 upgraded, I was one of the people briefed, we were told  
12:37:43 17 he'd resigned and I remember quite specifically that the  
12:37:44 18 Chief was very disappointed in Ashby that he hadn't at  
12:37:48 19 least offered an apology to Victoria Police on his way out  
12:37:51 20 the door.  
21  
12:37:51 22 I see. The further audit - now you'll remember in your  
12:37:55 23 evidence that I was taking you through the other day we had  
12:37:57 24 a copy of the August 2006 audit?---Yes.  
25  
12:38:01 26 I asked you about these other ones that were  
12:38:04 27 mentioned?---Yes.  
28  
12:38:05 29 And counsel for Victoria Police has now taken you to one of  
12:38:08 30 those?---Yes.  
31  
12:38:09 32 I should say, Commissioner, for the record that was a  
12:38:11 33 document that was produced overnight that Mr Holt showed me  
12:38:14 34 a copy of tomorrow.  
35  
12:38:16 36 COMMISSIONER: He showed you a copy of it yesterday?  
12:38:19 37  
12:38:19 38 MR WOODS: Sorry, yesterday. I can't even remember what I  
12:38:22 39 said. But yes. So that's the reason the witness wasn't  
12:38:28 40 taken to it. I think there was a call that I made I think  
12:38:33 41 and there was a search done, so that's where the document -  
12:38:35 42 - -  
12:38:35 43  
12:38:35 44 MR HOLT: I can confirm, Commissioner, they were found in a  
12:38:39 45 search of Mr Glow's email. And in response to that call,  
12:38:42 46 and also there was already under way searches for any  
12:38:42 47 additional documents being undertaken, there already have

This document has been redacted for Public Interest Immunity claims made by Victoria Police.  
These claims are not yet resolved.

12:38:44 1 been and patently if anything further emerges it will be  
12:38:52 2 immediately advised to the Commission.  
3  
12:38:54 4 COMMISSIONER: Thanks Mr Holt. So did you want to tender  
12:38:55 5 that?  
12:38:55 6  
7 MR WOODS: Yes, I think it's already tendered.  
8  
9 COMMISSIONER: Already tendered, all right.  
10  
12:38:56 11 MR WOODS: I just want to bring it up on the screen if I  
12:38:58 12 might. It's already been tendered. It's one of the recent  
12:39:01 13 exhibits. I'll tell you VPL though. It's 6066.0025.8874.  
12:39:11 14 That's the same - - -  
15  
16 COMMISSIONER: Sorry, I thought you said it was just  
12:39:14 16 produced so that's why I assumed it wasn't tendered.  
12:39:15 17  
12:39:18 18  
12:39:19 19 MR WOODS: No, so this the further audit that  
12:39:21 20 Ms Argiropoulos took Mr Biggin to.  
21  
22 COMMISSIONER: Yes.  
23  
24 MR WOODS: A moment ago. It has found its way into the  
12:39:24 24 system. I just wanted to ask a couple of questions about  
12:39:27 25 it.  
12:39:30 26  
27  
28 COMMISSIONER: Yes.  
12:39:30 28  
12:39:31 29  
12:39:38 30 MR WOODS: While it's coming up what I'll ask you about it  
12:39:45 31 is that essentially one of the things - one of the  
12:39:52 32 conclusions it makes is that the continued use of Ms Gobbo  
12:39:55 33 as a source is appropriate following that audit?---Yes.  
34  
35 And that's in early 2008?---Yes.  
36  
37 There is actually a phrase in it that fails me at the  
12:40:06 37 moment, unless someone's got a hard copy of it because I  
12:40:09 38 don't?---It says "satisfactory", doesn't it?  
12:40:12 39  
40  
41 I might just wait for that to be brought up on the screen.  
12:40:16 41  
12:40:19 42 I can read the number again if that helps.  
12:40:23 43  
44 MS ARGIROPOULOS: Exhibit 589.  
45  
46 COMMISSIONER: Yes, it is 589. It's the most recently  
12:40:26 46 tendered exhibit, which makes sense.  
12:40:29 47

This document has been redacted for Public Interest Immunity claims made by Victoria Police.  
These claims are not yet resolved.

12:40:30 1  
12:40:31 2 MR WOODS: Good, it's a redacted one. You'll see that in  
12:40:34 3 relation to Nicola Gobbo the first entry, "Long serving  
12:40:38 4 source since 2005, well-known to many investigators.  
12:40:41 5 Source number changed"?---Yes.  
12:40:42 6  
12:40:43 7 "Satisfactory, risk assessment to be conducted by Inspector  
12:40:47 8 Glow"?---Yes.  
9  
12:40:49 10 Do you know if a written risk assessment was conducted by  
12:40:52 11 Inspector Glow?---I don't know, but I know the instructions  
12:40:55 12 were there were two risk assessments to be conducted,  
12:40:58 13 whether it's time or another time, after the burning of her  
12:41:00 14 car.  
15  
12:41:01 16 Yes, I understand?---One was a strategic by Mr Glow himself  
12:41:06 17 and the other one was tactical by members of the SDU.  
18  
12:41:09 19 Okay?---With the passage of time I don't recall whether  
12:41:11 20 they were done. I would presume they were.  
21  
12:41:13 22 Sure. This is January 2008. The finding is that it's  
12:41:20 23 satisfactory but there does need to be a risk assessment;  
12:41:23 24 is that correct?---Yes, yes.  
25  
12:41:24 26 Can I go to the SMLs.  
12:41:24 27  
12:41:25 28 MR CHETTLE: Sorry, can I ask before you leave that  
12:41:26 29 document, there's been redactions on the names at the top  
12:41:29 30 who he spoke to and redactions to the names of the team  
12:41:33 31 leaders. Now surely with pseudonyms they can be told who  
12:41:38 32 they were. We don't know who he spoke to unless we get the  
12:41:43 33 pseudonyms.  
12:41:44 34  
12:41:45 35 MR WOODS: They're not the Commission's redactions. I  
12:41:48 36 think that's fair enough.  
12:41:49 37  
12:41:50 38 MR HOLT: It was redacted very quickly for the purposes  
12:41:52 39 of getting it today.  
40  
12:41:53 41 COMMISSIONER: Yes. It's been tendered as A and B and so  
12:41:53 42 that proper process will go through. And automatically I  
12:41:58 43 think the pseudonyms are applied in the document that's to  
12:42:02 44 be publicly made available. So that will be done.  
12:42:02 45  
12:42:02 46 MR CHETTLE: Thank you, Commissioner.  
12:42:03 47

This document has been redacted for Public Interest Immunity claims made by Victoria Police.  
These claims are not yet resolved.

12:42:04 1 MR WOODS: Thank you. So I'm after the source management  
12:42:07 2 log of 28 March 2007, so about a year before. The reason  
12:42:16 3 that I'm wanting to ask you some questions is that the  
12:42:19 4 finding of satisfactory but the risk assessment needed to  
12:42:22 5 be conducted, I want to understand the context in which  
12:42:25 6 that conclusion was reached by you. The 28th of the 3rd  
12:42:33 7 you'll see - you might have to go down a bit further I  
12:42:39 8 think. "The human source reports receiving another SMS  
12:42:42 9 threat, 'You need to keep that informing dog mouth shut  
12:42:47 10 slut'", do you see that?---I do.  
11  
12:42:49 12 You understand that that's someone who's identifying  
12:42:51 13 Ms Gobbo as an informer?---Or a suspected informer, yes.  
14  
12:42:57 15 On the 25th of the 7th 2007, in the same document, there's  
12:43:02 16 another threat that's received that I'll just read out. It  
12:43:06 17 says, at the beginning of the entry is, "You talk", by text  
12:43:14 18 message, sorry, "You talk you die. Every dog has its day",  
12:43:18 19 it reads, do you see that?---I see that.  
20  
12:43:20 21 I take it in conducting your audit you viewed the SMLs, as  
12:43:28 22 you did the time before?---I most probably did. I would  
12:43:32 23 have, I suspect, yes.  
24  
12:43:33 25 And you would have reviewed the ICRs?---I probably did,  
12:43:37 26 yes.  
27  
12:43:38 28 And no one had been arrested for these threats to Ms Gobbo  
12:43:44 29 at the stage of you writing this later audit?---No.  
30  
12:43:48 31 You accept that these are serious threats against  
12:43:51 32 her?---They're threats. The nature of them would probably  
12:43:56 33 be determined by the investigation being conducted.  
34  
12:43:59 35 But there's no indication in your audit that that - you'd  
12:44:03 36 had a discussion with those people, you agree with  
12:44:06 37 that?---Correct.  
38  
12:44:08 39 In fact we talked about the risks pertaining to every human  
12:44:12 40 source, but in particular Ms Gobbo because of the social  
12:44:15 41 and professional contact she had with elements of the  
12:44:19 42 criminal underworld, do you remember that?---We did, yes.  
43  
12:44:21 44 Given that and given these threats, and I certainly could  
12:44:26 45 take you to others but I don't intend to now, that predate  
12:44:30 46 your later audit?---Sure.  
47

This document has been redacted for Public Interest Immunity claims made by Victoria Police.  
These claims are not yet resolved.

12:44:31 1 How is it that you found the situation was satisfactory as  
12:44:35 2 at January 2008?---It's just a general statement that the  
12:44:43 3 file in itself was satisfactory. It's not to say there  
12:44:47 4 weren't issues, and there weren't issues and matters that  
12:44:48 5 needed to be addressed but the - - -  
6  
12:44:49 7 So it was just how the file looked was what you were  
12:44:52 8 talking about?---And the relationship. At that point of  
12:44:54 9 time it was satisfactory. It wasn't great, it wasn't bad,  
12:44:57 10 it was satisfactory.  
11  
12:44:58 12 It must have caused you pretty serious concern though to  
12:45:01 13 know that someone was actually calling her an informer and  
12:45:04 14 telling her to keep her mouth shut?---That happens quite  
12:45:07 15 frequently with human sources.  
16  
12:45:08 17 That they're identified as human sources by other people  
12:45:11 18 who are unknown?---People that suspect sometimes ring up  
12:45:14 19 other people and accuse people of it and it's reported,  
12:45:18 20 whether they're human sources or not. But to answer your  
12:45:22 21 question, any threat to any human source would give me  
12:45:25 22 concern.  
23  
12:45:27 24 You've given some evidence about the close relationship you  
12:45:31 25 had with Mr White?---Yes.  
26  
12:45:35 27 And the real disappointment that you feel that things ended  
12:45:38 28 the way they did for his time at Victoria Police?---Yes.  
29  
12:45:41 30 When's the last time you spoke to Mr White?---Certainly  
12:45:44 31 I've spoken to him once since he departed Victoria Police.  
12:45:49 32 It was in January of this year when Assistant Commissioner  
12:45:54 33 Paterson called us in and told us the Royal Commission had  
12:45:55 34 been called and what the parameters were. He was in  
12:45:55 35 attendance. We had a sandwich and a cup of coffee together  
12:46:00 36 and we caught up in relation to what he was up to and he  
12:46:03 37 asked me in relation to my partner.  
38  
12:46:06 39 That was the last time you spoke to him?---That was the one  
12:46:10 40 and only time I've spoken to him since he departed Victoria  
12:46:13 41 Police.  
42  
12:46:14 43 I see. The document that you prepared in response to  
12:46:16 44 Mr Gleeson's inquiries?---Yes.  
45  
12:46:21 46 That became the Comrie review?---Yes.  
47

This document has been redacted for Public Interest Immunity claims made by Victoria Police.  
These claims are not yet resolved.

12:46:23 1 Here it is on the screen. This is well and truly after  
12:46:25 2 that - there were analogies of trains or train wrecks, I  
12:46:32 3 can't remember quite what they were now?---Yes.  
4  
12:46:33 5 But that moment in 2009, this is three years later?---I  
12:46:36 6 think my analogy was we'd been hit by the train in 2009, I  
12:46:40 7 think Mr Chettle was putting it at 2012, 13.  
8  
12:46:43 9 I see. You'll see that the first entry there, the first  
12:46:46 10 paragraph you say, "Human source 3838 created an  
12:46:49 11 opportunity for Victoria Police never before encountered  
12:46:53 12 and in all probability never to be encountered again". Do  
12:46:58 13 you see that?---Correct, and I reinforce the second part of  
12:47:01 14 it now.  
15  
12:47:02 16 Yes. Can I suggest to you that even with all of those  
12:47:04 17 things that had happened since 2009, your focus was still  
12:47:09 18 on the opportunity, rather than the problems, that it had  
12:47:13 19 created for Victoria Police, do you agree?---No, I don't  
12:47:16 20 agree with that.  
21  
12:47:18 22 What exactly do you mean by the phrase "created an  
12:47:21 23 opportunity never before encountered"?---Well what happened  
12:47:25 24 is - what I mean is that resulting from my briefings with,  
12:47:31 25 in the October of 05, with Mr Purton and Mr Moloney, and  
12:47:35 26 then with Mr Overland in 2006, that they saw this  
12:47:38 27 particular human source as a person of significant interest  
12:47:43 28 on behalf of Victoria Police.  
29  
12:47:45 30 Because of the value of information she could  
12:47:47 31 provide?---Possibly could provide, yes.  
32  
12:47:49 33 I see. And in fact by the time this document was drafted  
12:47:52 34 had provided?---Had provided, yes.  
35  
12:48:01 36 At A3 of the document, so it's on the next page, so this is  
12:48:06 37 answer 3 and you're answering the questions that were asked  
12:48:10 38 of you?---Yes.  
39  
12:48:11 40 You say there were a number of discussions about having the  
12:48:13 41 source's value discussed with a member of the legal  
12:48:16 42 profession?---Yes.  
43  
12:48:19 44 Given the nature of this source, "The view that the source  
12:48:21 45 would not cooperate if the relationship was known to peers  
12:48:24 46 in the legal profession, this was unable to be  
12:48:29 47 achieved"?---Yes.

This document has been redacted for Public Interest Immunity claims made by Victoria Police.  
These claims are not yet resolved.

1  
12:48:29 2 I took you to an entry in your diary, and I'll come back to  
12:48:34 3 this document in a moment but in the meantime I can go to  
12:48:37 4 your diary, this is at consolidated 0524?---This is the one  
12:48:43 5 talking about the judge?  
6  
12:48:44 7 Yes, that's right?---Yes.  
8  
12:48:44 9 And I'm wanting to understand whether or not this is  
12:48:47 10 addressing the same issue?---It was partially the same  
12:48:49 11 issue, yes.  
12  
12:48:52 13 That's - we'll just go to the phrase. "Witness Witsec,  
12:48:59 14 future directions, verbal briefing to DC Overland. Legal  
15 opinion" - no, it's in fact down the bottom. It's the next  
12:49:07 16 entry down. "legal opinion from judge", that's the  
12:49:09 17 entry?---Yes.  
18  
12:49:11 19 What I want to understand is was the discussion about  
12:49:15 20 approaching a retired judge to ask for advice because then  
12:49:21 21 it could be avoided asking a current member of the legal  
12:49:25 22 profession?---I don't recall that. In fact I don't recall  
12:49:30 23 the conversation specifically and I don't recall that  
12:49:33 24 aspect of it.  
25  
12:49:34 26 Are you aware of Victoria Police on other occasions  
12:49:37 27 approaching retired judicial officers for advice on other  
12:49:40 28 issues?---No, no.  
29  
12:49:45 30 Might it have been possible, given the difficulty that was  
12:49:49 31 faced by Ms Gobbo potentially not wanting legal advice to  
12:49:56 32 be obtained from someone in the industry, to have sought  
12:49:59 33 legal advice in the hypothetical from someone either in the  
12:50:02 34 legal industry or a retired judge, is that something that  
12:50:05 35 was considered?---As I said, I can't recall the specifics  
12:50:09 36 of the conversation other than the diary entry now. But it  
12:50:14 37 could well have been considered, I don't know. I'm sorry,  
12:50:17 38 I don't remember.  
39  
12:50:18 40 No, no, that's okay. Just back to the entry that we had up  
12:50:23 41 a moment ago in the Gleeson, or the letter to  
12:50:27 42 Gleeson?---Yes.  
43  
12:50:29 44 The situation was that Gobbo wouldn't have wanted it to  
12:50:32 45 happen and that's what you recall the situation  
12:50:35 46 being?---Yes.  
47

This document has been redacted for Public Interest Immunity claims made by Victoria Police.  
These claims are not yet resolved.

12:50:36 1 And so essentially if she was forced the risk was losing  
12:50:41 2 her as a source, that's inevitably what this paragraph is  
12:50:44 3 talking about, the tension between those two things?---Not  
12:50:47 4 necessarily, no. It could have been achieved without her  
12:50:51 5 knowledge, as you've articulated to me, that could have  
12:50:55 6 been done.  
7

12:50:55 8 But was that ever thought of though?---I don't recall that  
12:50:59 9 being thought of, no.  
12:51:00 10

12:51:00 11 What we have here though is discussions about the source's  
12:51:07 12 value discussed with a member of the legal  
12:51:09 13 profession?---Yes.  
14

12:51:09 15 But against that was the risk of losing her as a  
12:51:13 16 source?---Well, if that's the case, that's the case.  
17

12:51:19 18 What I'm suggesting to you is that what - the two  
12:51:23 19 considerations that are addressed, either implicitly or  
12:51:28 20 explicitly in this paragraph, of those two the continued  
12:51:33 21 use of Ms Gobbo as a legal source won out in any  
12:51:37 22 event?---Well, she continued on is the position. What was  
12:51:41 23 the date of this - this letter was in 13.  
24

12:51:45 25 Sorry, I said a legal source, I meant a human  
12:51:48 26 source?---Yes, the relationship continued until 2009, yes.  
12:51:50 27

12:51:50 28 Yes, okay. You say that as a legal practitioner this human  
12:52:01 29 source was aware of their role and responsibilities, et  
12:52:04 30 cetera?---Yes.  
31

12:52:04 32 "She was warned on numerous occasions not to mix the role  
12:52:09 33 and responsibilities"?---Yes.  
34

12:52:10 35 "This guidance was mostly ignored by the human  
12:52:13 36 source"?---Yes.  
37

12:52:14 38 The reason that those who warned her did so was because of  
12:52:17 39 the risks to the legal justice system if those roles were  
12:52:21 40 mixed?---That was one of the reasons.  
41

12:52:26 42 The fact that she ignored that guidance, or you say this  
12:52:30 43 guidance was mostly ignored, I suggest to you is a  
12:52:34 44 demonstration to those who told her not to mix those roles  
12:52:37 45 and who observed her ignoring that advice, knew that those  
12:52:43 46 risks persisted in relation to the legal justice  
12:52:46 47 system?---I'm not quite sure what they thought but that's a

This document has been redacted for Public Interest Immunity claims made by Victoria Police.  
These claims are not yet resolved.

12:52:49 1 possibility.  
2  
12:52:49 3 It's clear from reading those words and knowing what you  
12:52:52 4 know about the relationship persisting between 2005 and  
12:52:56 5 2009?---I go back to my original answer, I'm not quite sure  
12:53:02 6 it's in their mind that that's a possibility.  
7  
12:53:04 8 All right. I want to ask about - there's another phrase in  
12:53:18 9 the document where - if you could just scroll down please.  
12:53:22 10 There you go. "The human source was registered prior to my  
12:53:25 11 involvement", so this is the middle of the page?---Yes.  
12:53:28 12  
12:53:29 13 "In this matter. The thought process at the time", as  
12:53:33 14 you've been briefed, so someone's told you this?---Yes.  
15  
12:53:35 16 Is, "The source was dealing with a number of different  
12:53:37 17 police members disclosing a number of criminal matters that  
12:53:41 18 came to the source's notice, so a decision was taken to  
12:53:44 19 register the human source to protect the individual, the  
12:53:46 20 community and Victoria Police"?---Correct.  
21  
12:53:49 22 Who was it that told you that?---I can't recall now, I  
12:53:52 23 don't know.  
24  
12:53:52 25 Was it the SDU members that you were dealing with when you  
12:53:57 26 were getting assistance putting this document together, or  
12:54:01 27 did you speak to them to try and understand what you should  
12:54:03 28 be saying to Mr Gleeson?---I probably spoke to them. I  
12:54:06 29 can't recall who told me that but this would have been  
12:54:08 30 early in the piece if you read that in context. This is  
12:54:12 31 early, right, in the piece, around the time of  
12:54:15 32 registration, so I would - - -  
33  
12:54:17 34 That's why it's of critical interest to the Commission  
12:54:20 35 because there are two possible views of the world. One is  
12:54:23 36 that in September 2005 Ms Gobbo simply fell into the lap of  
12:54:31 37 those MDID members and then immediately to the SDU?---Yes.  
38  
12:54:35 39 The other view of the world is the view of the world that's  
12:54:38 40 discussed quite clearly in this, which was that prior to  
12:54:40 41 that date she was separately dealing with a number of  
12:54:43 42 different police members and that was your understanding of  
12:54:46 43 the situation as you wrote this in 2012?---That was my  
12:54:49 44 understanding of it, yes.  
45  
12:54:50 46 That was something that was told to you?---Somebody had to  
12:54:54 47 have told me that, yes.

This document has been redacted for Public Interest Immunity claims made by Victoria Police.  
These claims are not yet resolved.

1  
12:54:55 2 You don't have a memory of who that was?---No.  
3  
12:54:57 4 You know now that prior to her registration in 2005 she was  
12:55:01 5 dealing with Mr Pope?---Yes.  
6  
12:55:03 7 You know she was dealing with Mr De Santo?---I do.  
8  
12:55:06 9 You know she was dealing with Mr Bateson?---I do now, yes.  
10  
12:55:09 11 Are they some of the individuals that were identified to  
12:55:13 12 you as some of the people that she was dealing with  
12:55:16 13 separately prior to her registration with the SDU?---I  
12:55:19 14 didn't know about Mr Pope but they would have been - I  
12:55:23 15 don't specifically recall who those members were now.  
16  
12:55:26 17 And specifically you were told that this was a plan to  
12:55:30 18 bring together the information and the individuals that she  
12:55:33 19 was dealing with into one single source, that was what you  
12:55:38 20 were told?---It was, it was to corral the information,  
12:55:42 21 that's right.  
22  
12:55:42 23 You accept the situation was there was plan by Victoria  
12:55:45 24 Police to bring together separate individuals, separate  
12:55:49 25 bits of information she was providing to other individuals  
12:55:51 26 and register her in 2005?---Correct. And also at the same  
12:55:56 27 time the Source Unit was just getting up and running.  
28  
12:55:59 29 Yes?---Whereas it was Victoria Police prior to that time,  
12:56:02 30 we didn't have a unit that actually dealt with these issues  
12:56:06 31 it did, yes.  
12:56:06 32  
12:56:06 33 So the timing was right from that perspective too?---Yes.  
34  
12:56:12 35 The top of p.4, which might be the next page.  
12:56:17 36 "Furthermore, the Inspector was required to actively manage  
12:56:20 37 the Unit and as the Superintendent it was my practice",  
12:56:23 38 your practice, "to speak to the members at least weekly on  
12:56:26 39 operational issues, including workload"?---Yes.  
40  
12:56:30 41 So you spoke to the members weekly?---Roughly weekly, yes.  
42  
12:56:36 43 And at A6 you'll see, "A number of issues were parked for  
12:56:42 44 fear of identifying the human source"?---Yes.  
45  
46  
12:56:43 47 "And depending on the issues some can now be reported,  
others will never be able to be reported as they have been

This document has been redacted for Public Interest Immunity claims made by Victoria Police.  
These claims are not yet resolved.

12:56:44 1 disclosed by persons who know the human source and know  
12:56:47 2 what information they have told the source"?--Yes.  
12:56:49 3  
12:56:50 4 "This is standard practice in human source management and  
12:56:52 5 in my view a sound practice"?--Correct.  
6  
12:56:54 7 And you say, "These disclosure decisions should be finally  
12:56:57 8 made upon the source being deemed as inactive"?--Yes.  
9  
12:57:02 10 Now, why is it that disclosure of this relationship would  
12:57:06 11 need to wait until she was deemed as inactive?--Because  
12:57:12 12 once the file is no longer active and being built upon you  
12:57:15 13 can actually go back in hindsight and in the clearance of  
12:57:18 14 time, take your time and make decisions about those issues  
12:57:21 15 that you've parked. You can either say, one, we need to  
12:57:26 16 actually now report this matter or this is going to  
12:57:29 17 actually identify the source so we can never ever do that  
12:57:32 18 and you make those decisions.  
19  
12:57:34 20 I understand. So the disclosure we're talking about here  
12:57:38 21 is disclosure in relation to criminal proceedings?--No, it  
12:57:41 22 could be disclosure in relation to a large number of  
12:57:44 23 matters. It was more information that was provided by the  
12:57:46 24 source in one-on-one conversations with another person.  
12:57:48 25 The other person would very, very quickly know the only  
12:57:51 26 person I've discussed this particular issue with is  
12:57:55 27 Ms Gobbo, so Ms Gobbo must be the person providing the  
12:57:58 28 information, which would then once again cause some  
12:58:01 29 personal concerns for Ms Gobbo.  
30  
12:58:03 31 Is it your evidence that you're not talking about  
12:58:05 32 disclosure in criminal proceedings in that passage  
12:58:07 33 there?--No, I'm not. I don't think I am.  
34  
12:58:11 35 All right?--Yes.  
36  
12:58:11 37 Once it became clear to you though, I would assume, that  
12:58:17 38 this relationship might have had an adverse effect on  
12:58:22 39 convictions and people were languishing in gaol because of  
12:58:25 40 them, I can assume that you would have done something  
12:58:30 41 immediately about disclosure or cause that to occur?--I  
12:58:33 42 would have if I'd still been in the position but of course  
12:58:37 43 a lot of those arose after my time.  
44  
12:58:39 45 At answer 8, AORs were used for 3838. There were two  
12:58:46 46 systems in use initially, et cetera, et cetera. "On a  
12:58:51 47 number of occasions the AORs were reinforced with the

This document has been redacted for Public Interest Immunity claims made by Victoria Police.  
These claims are not yet resolved.

12:58:54 1 source"?---Yes.  
2  
12:58:57 3 The initial AOR that should have been on the file  
12:59:01 4 wasn't?---It wasn't but I was advised it had been done.  
5  
12:59:04 6 Okay. Was it Mr White who told you it had been  
12:59:08 7 done?---Correct.  
8  
12:59:08 9 Have you ever seen evidence of it?---Other than on the RFA,  
12:59:13 10 which I've already said.  
11  
12:59:15 12 Yes?---That box was ticked. That's the only evidence that  
12:59:19 13 said it existed and Mr White saying he'd done it or  
12:59:21 14 believed he'd done it.  
15  
12:59:23 16 The basis on which you answered question 8 is because of  
12:59:25 17 what Mr White had told you?---Yes.  
18  
12:59:27 19 Just over the next page. You say there, "The human source  
12:59:36 20 was told on many occasions not to involve themselves in  
12:59:40 21 matters where they were not required"?---Yes.  
12:59:42 22  
12:59:43 23 "Being highly intelligent and with an attitude of being  
12:59:46 24 superior to others, this was nearly impossible to  
12:59:49 25 manage"?---Yes.  
26  
12:59:49 27 Just pausing there. Is this something you knew about or is  
12:59:53 28 this something you would be told in preparation of this  
12:59:55 29 document?---Something I was told.  
12:59:56 30  
12:59:57 31 "The source did become involved in matters after being  
13:00:00 32 discharged from hospital"?---Yes.  
13:00:01 33  
13:00:03 34 "This was after the source was advised they should not  
13:00:06 35 interact with others but chose to ignore this  
13:00:11 36 advice"?---Yes.  
37  
13:00:11 38 Are you talking there about Ms Gobbo's stroke?---I'm not  
13:00:16 39 quite sure it was something else told.  
40  
13:00:16 41 "The source had difficulty distinguishing between friend  
13:00:21 42 and target as many of the targets were indeed friendly with  
43 the source"?---Yes.  
44  
13:00:24 45 "The source also socialised with a number of targets and  
13:00:24 46 was continually warned not to do that"?---Yes.  
47

This document has been redacted for Public Interest Immunity claims made by Victoria Police.  
These claims are not yet resolved.

13:00:27 1 Now, she was difficult to manage and that's something you  
13:00:35 2 knew about during your time - - - ?---Yes.  
3  
13:00:39 4 - - - in functional control of the SDU?---Yes. As most  
13:00:42 5 sources are, they are difficult to manage, yes.  
6  
13:00:44 7 She essentially did what she wanted is what you're  
13:00:46 8 expressing there at A11?---Yes.  
9  
13:00:54 10 Given the profession that she came from and the risks both  
13:00:57 11 to herself and the integrity of the justice system, I'm  
13:01:02 12 suggesting to you in circumstances where she was acting in  
13:01:04 13 the way she was, it simply shouldn't have been allowed to  
13:01:07 14 continue or as long as it did?---In hindsight I agree with  
13:01:10 15 you, yes.  
16  
13:01:11 17 At A12 you set out that she sees a particular person as a  
13:01:15 18 father figure, I assume that that's Mr White?---It is  
13:01:19 19 Mr White, yes.  
20  
13:01:20 21 At A13 there's a brief critique, as it were. If that could  
22 just be brought up a little bit so it can be in the middle  
13:01:34 23 of the screen. There we go. "The source contact reports  
13:01:36 24 are managed by the controllers and Inspector. The incident  
13:01:36 25 in relation to the brief critique occurred after the source  
13:01:40 26 had been advised not to do this." You were taken to this a  
13:01:42 27 little while ago?---Yes.  
28  
13:01:44 29 That's something that was explained to you?---Yes.  
30  
13:01:46 31 Are you aware that on occasions witness statements were  
13:01:50 32 provided to Ms Gobbo to peruse?---I've been told that now,  
13:01:54 33 yes.  
34  
13:01:54 35 Was it something that the handlers told you at the  
13:01:56 36 time?---No.  
37  
13:01:57 38 You accept that in circumstances where Ms Gobbo is being  
13:02:02 39 given statements by human source handlers and not  
13:02:05 40 investigators, that she's not reviewing those in a capacity  
13:02:11 41 as a lawyer?---Well, she may be doing it as a lawyer, I'm  
13:02:15 42 not quite sure what her mind-set is, but I wouldn't have  
13:02:19 43 been happy with that practice I can tell you.  
44  
13:02:25 45 Yes. It would be very unusual you'd accept?---I don't  
13:02:27 46 recall it ever being done before.  
47

This document has been redacted for Public Interest Immunity claims made by Victoria Police.  
These claims are not yet resolved.

13:02:28 1 This occurred while you were in functional control of the  
13:02:31 2 SDU; is it the fact that no one ever told you?---No one  
13:02:34 3 told me, no.  
13:02:35 4  
13:02:36 5 Should they have told you?---Well they should have. The  
13:02:38 6 way I managed they should have at least told the Inspector,  
13:02:41 7 who should have told me.  
8  
13:02:43 9 At answer 16 there's - you talk about your opinion there,  
13:02:49 10 about the move from human source to witness?---Yes.  
11  
13:02:52 12 You say that your opinion that you passed on wasn't given  
13:02:56 13 enough weight?---Yes.  
14  
13:02:57 15 When you discussed that you were in risky territory, and I  
13:03:01 16 take it this is a conversation you had with Assistant  
13:03:07 17 Commissioner Overland?---Yes.  
18  
13:03:08 19 His response was that, "Maybe I was being", you were too  
13:03:12 20 conservative, "and maybe we", Victoria Police, "need to be  
13:03:16 21 more aggressive in this regard?---Yes.  
22  
13:03:18 23 "And what we could achieve with the source's  
13:03:20 24 assistance"?---Yes.  
25  
13:03:21 26 So rather than say, "Yes, I accept those concerns about her  
13:03:24 27 safety", Mr Overland said to you, "No, you're being too  
13:03:29 28 conservative, we need to be more aggressive with her use as  
13:03:32 29 a source"?---I'm paraphrasing but that was essentially part  
13:03:36 30 of the conversation, yes.  
31  
13:03:40 32 There's an entry in - that document can be taken down.  
13:03:45 33 There's an entry in Mr Maguire's advice that you were taken  
13:03:50 34 to where Mr Chettle asked you a question about it and he  
13:03:57 35 said to you that he, being Mr Maguire, suggests that the  
13:04:02 36 SDU targeted the respective defences of people - - -  
37 ?---Yes.  
38  
13:04:05 39 - - - Ms Gobbo was acting for, "Do you follow what I'm  
13:04:09 40 suggesting?" And you said, "I understand what you're  
13:04:11 41 saying, yes"?---Yes.  
42  
13:04:13 43 You then responded that you weren't aware of that ever  
13:04:16 44 happening?---No.  
45  
13:04:19 46 You understand now that at the first face-to-face meeting  
13:04:23 47 Mr White said to Ms Gobbo, "Tell us everything you know

This document has been redacted for Public Interest Immunity claims made by Victoria Police.  
These claims are not yet resolved.

13:04:27 1 about Tony Mokbel"?---You've told me that, yes.  
2  
13:04:32 3 You accept it was known to Mr White and Mr Smith who were  
13:04:35 4 at that meeting that Tony Mokbel was a current client of  
13:04:36 5 Ms Gobbo's?---It was known to them, yes.  
6  
13:04:38 7 And that he had an upcoming trial for Commonwealth  
13:04:41 8 matters?---I believe so.  
9  
13:04:46 10 I don't necessarily need to take you to this audio clip,  
13:04:50 11 it's been played I think probably a few times in the  
13:04:53 12 Commission, but on 12 January 2006 Ms Gobbo has a meeting  
13:04:59 13 with White and Smith in which she says, "But Tony will not  
13:05:07 14 change his mind, you know, and look, forget about privilege  
13:05:10 15 for a minute, let's say hypothetically his lawyer sat him  
13:05:14 16 down and said", and then she goes on to say, "All of the  
13:05:19 17 reasons why that person, why Tony Mokbel should plead and  
13:05:23 18 the pressure that's being put on Tony Mokbel". At the end  
13:05:27 19 Officer Smith - she says, "Anyway, he's been told".  
13:05:32 20 Officer Smith says, "Hypothetically". Ms Gobbo says,  
13:05:36 21 "Huh?" Officer Smith says, "Hypothetically". You accept  
13:05:40 22 that if the conversation occurred the way that I've just  
13:05:43 23 explained it, then that is clearly a conversation in which  
13:05:46 24 Ms Gobbo is providing to the handlers advice that's been  
13:05:52 25 given to Mr Mokbel about the strengths of his case?---That  
13:05:58 26 may be the case, yes.  
27  
13:06:01 28 Then in Mr White's statement at paragraph 84 he says, "I  
13:06:09 29 can see from an examination of my official diary on 18  
13:06:13 30 February 2006 he received an update from Green in which  
13:06:17 31 there was a discussion about Mr Mokbel's trial and he  
13:06:22 32 cautioned Green not to speak to her about Mr Mokbel's  
13:06:26 33 trial". Then I've taken Mr Green through it so I don't  
13:06:31 34 need to take you through it but essentially despite that  
13:06:35 35 there was discussion from Ms Gobbo to Mr Green about  
13:06:41 36 Mr Mokbel's trial ongoing on at least three occasions. Now  
13:06:46 37 are you aware of that?---No.  
38  
13:06:48 39 You accept that that's something that shouldn't have  
13:06:50 40 happened?---I accept that, yes.  
41  
13:06:55 42 I played the clip to you where Ms Gobbo described to  
13:07:03 43 Mr White on [REDACTED] of what she was doing was "ethically  
13:07:08 44 fucked", do you recall that?---I remember that fruity  
13:07:11 45 language, yes.  
46  
13:07:12 47 I suggested to you that it was most improper for White not

This document has been redacted for Public Interest Immunity claims made by Victoria Police.  
These claims are not yet resolved.

13:07:17 1 to pass that information on to you, do you recall that?---I  
13:07:21 2 recall that, yes.  
3  
13:07:22 4 You didn't accept that that was the case?---Yes.  
5  
13:07:25 6 One of the reasons you gave was that in his role he would  
13:07:30 7 have been so busy that there were many, many things that  
13:07:35 8 might have occurred that he perhaps should have passed on  
13:07:37 9 but, you know, busyness probably got the better of him from  
13:07:42 10 time to time?---True.  
11  
13:07:43 12 I want to talk just finally about a couple of issues that  
13:07:48 13 arise out of those considerations. You had an  
13:07:53 14 understanding that Posse, Operation Posse was targeting a  
13:07:58 15 particular person that we spoke about in private  
13:08:02 16 hearing?---Yes.  
17  
13:08:03 18 During your time at the MDID that person had been charged  
13:08:09 19 and arrested?---Correct.  
20  
13:08:11 21 And at the time that we were talking about, and your  
13:08:16 22 understanding of that particular operation, it was your  
13:08:19 23 understanding that the focus of that operation was on that  
13:08:24 24 person?---It was on the [REDACTED], yes, and that person but  
13:08:27 25 the [REDACTED], yes.  
26  
13:08:32 27 There was an entry that I took you to in your diary where  
13:08:39 28 Overland told you that Ms Gobbo needed to be  
13:08:43 29 protected?---Yes, and Posse was a priority.  
30  
13:08:46 31 And Posse's a priority?---Yes.  
32  
13:08:48 33 You recall that?---Yes.  
34  
13:08:51 35 You knew, because of that exchange, that Gobbo was a very  
13:08:58 36 valuable asset in relation to Operation Posse?---Yes.  
37  
13:09:03 38 You said on Wednesday that you knew that Ms Gobbo was  
13:09:07 39 providing information to Operation Posse, that's  
13:09:10 40 correct?---I believe so, yes.  
41  
13:09:13 42 You said that at the time of that person's arrest you knew  
13:09:19 43 that Nicola Gobbo was that person's barrister?---Yes.  
44  
13:09:25 45 You attended the [REDACTED] on the day of arrest?---I did.  
13:09:29 46  
13:09:29 47 MR HOLT: I think we're into a level of bio data about this

This document has been redacted for Public Interest Immunity claims made by Victoria Police.  
These claims are not yet resolved.

13:09:33 1 that's not ordinarily dealt with.  
13:09:38 2  
13:09:38 3 MR WOODS: I'm confident we're not.  
13:09:41 4  
13:09:42 5 MR HOLT: That's the objection, I'm asking for a bit of  
13:09:45 6 care to be taken about details like those sorts of words.  
7  
13:09:45 8 COMMISSIONER: Yes, I'm sure Mr Woods is being very  
13:09:47 9 careful, but we'll go very carefully, yes.  
13:09:50 10  
13:09:50 11 MR WOODS: You attended Purana when the arrest took  
13:09:53 12 place?---No, later on that evening, yes.  
13  
13:09:55 14 On the evening of the arrest?---Yes.  
15  
13:09:57 16 You knew at that stage that Ms Gobbo was being handled by  
13:10:03 17 the SDU?---Yes.  
18  
13:10:06 19 You watched Ms Gobbo on that evening talk to two members of  
13:10:11 20 the SDU?---Correct.  
21  
13:10:14 22 You said in the back of your mind you thought Ms Gobbo  
13:10:16 23 might have been providing information about the person who  
13:10:20 24 we can't name, you said that in your evidence on  
13:10:25 25 Wednesday?---Okay. Yes, I accept that I said that, yes.  
26  
13:10:30 27 You know the short period of time or you know the period of  
13:10:34 28 time between your observations on that day and your audit  
13:10:39 29 being conducted?---Yes.  
30  
13:10:41 31 You specifically state that you perused - the last ICR you  
13:10:50 32 perused was 21?---Yes.  
33  
13:10:52 34 Having reviewed ICR 21 it's eight pages long and that  
13:10:57 35 person's name occurs 74 times in those eight pages, do you  
13:11:01 36 accept that?---I accept that.  
37  
13:11:02 38 Putting aside whether it's improper - whether it was  
13:11:07 39 improper for White not to tell you about the situation, can  
13:11:11 40 I suggest that because of all of the factors we've just  
13:11:15 41 been through, you very well knew that the situation that  
13:11:19 42 persisted when you drafted your report was ethically  
13:11:23 43 repugnant?---I reject that.  
44  
13:11:26 45 And you knew very well, because of those things, that the  
13:11:29 46 SDU was doing the wrong thing and you simply did nothing  
13:11:34 47 about it?---No, I reject that.

This document has been redacted for Public Interest Immunity claims made by Victoria Police.  
These claims are not yet resolved.

1  
13:11:36 2 They're all the questions I have. Thank you Mr Biggin.  
3  
13:11:38 4 COMMISSIONER: Yes, thank you. Thank you Mr Biggin, you're  
13:11:40 5 excused?---Can I just raise one issue?  
6  
13:11:43 7 Yes, of course?---At the time when I was managing the SDU I  
13:11:47 8 was also involved in a large number of other matters. Does  
13:11:50 9 the Commission, for the sake of completeness, want to know  
13:11:52 10 about those or not, or if I provide them through my counsel  
13:11:57 11 and perhaps they can be produced ?  
13:11:59 12  
13:11:59 13 In the sense that - - - ?---Nothing to do with human source  
13:12:01 14 management and nothing to do with this issue.  
15  
13:12:02 16 Saying that you were busy, very busy?---Extremely busy  
13:12:05 17 person, yes.  
18  
13:12:08 19 If they're not confidential you can say briefly what they  
13:12:10 20 are?---There's 11 issues, I've written them. Firstly, I  
13:12:16 21 was the liaison officer with Victoria Police for ASIS and  
13:12:20 22 that required me to actually attend sometimes their  
13:12:23 23 premises and to meet their people here in Melbourne and  
13:12:28 24 have extensive discussions. In relation to the Command, I  
13:12:31 25 was also the occupational health and safety chair, so I was  
13:12:35 26 required to actually monitor occupational health and the  
13:12:37 27 safety and injury of every member who was injured within  
13:12:38 28 our Command and chair meetings. I was also the asset lead  
13:12:41 29 for the Command, which meant that I needed to actually  
13:12:43 30 annually conduct an audit of every asset within the Command  
13:12:47 31 and seek funding in relation to replacing them. At that  
13:12:50 32 point of time I think our Command had assets in the  
13:12:54 33 millions. So that was an extensive job. In 2006, with  
13:12:58 34 another Superintendent, I was appointed to investigate the  
13:13:00 35 Police Association bullying matters relating to Mr Mullet.  
13:13:04 36 I did that on behalf of the organisation and in relation to  
13:13:08 37 over and above my duties. That took over 12 months to  
13:13:11 38 actually complete that individual investigation. From 2002  
13:13:17 39 to 2016 I was a member of the Drug Investigation Target  
13:13:21 40 Committee, which changed its name to the Control and Major  
13:13:24 41 Drug Operations committee. This operation approved every  
13:13:26 42 major drug investigation conducted by Victoria Police  
13:13:29 43 during that period. Met every Wednesday. I was also a  
13:13:33 44 member of the 412 St Kilda Road refurbishment committee.  
13:13:39 45 That was a building we had down in St Kilda Road which was  
13:13:41 46 in very, very poor condition and \$8 million was given by  
13:13:44 47 the government to try and paper over the cracks. A

This document has been redacted for Public Interest Immunity claims made by Victoria Police.  
These claims are not yet resolved.

13:13:47 1 decision was made for that building then to be, it couldn't  
13:13:50 2 be fixed so I was then the asset, then the lead for the  
13:13:54 3 build of the new police premises at 313 Spencer Street.  
13:13:58 4 That required me to sit on a committee and liaise with the  
13:14:01 5 Command in relation to the building of that new premises,  
13:14:05 6 and it's something I'm very proud of to say the least. I  
13:14:08 7 was also appointed to the State based intergovernmental  
13:14:11 8 committee on drug strategy. That was a committee that  
13:14:14 9 actually met with health and education in relation to drug  
13:14:16 10 issues in Victoria. As a part of that I was also appointed  
13:14:20 11 to the NDLERF, which is a National Drug Law Enforcement  
13:14:25 12 Research Fund, where we considered applications for funding  
13:14:28 13 in relation to drug law matters. I was also appointed to  
13:14:31 14 the Australian National Council on Drugs chaired by Dr John  
13:14:35 15 Herron. That was a national committee with health in  
13:14:38 16 relation to drug strategy across Australia, so I  
13:14:42 17 represented Victoria Police on that. Let me say in  
13:14:44 18 relation to those two roles, New South Wales has one person  
13:14:46 19 doing that role full-time. I did it over and above the  
13:14:50 20 duties that I was actually performing, along with the other  
13:14:53 21 ones. I also conducted a number of organisational reviews,  
13:14:55 22 including the review of the surveillance division which I  
13:14:56 23 talked about yesterday. I also attended the Commissioner's  
13:15:00 24 drug conferences on behalf of the Chief Commissioner of  
13:15:03 25 Police in relation to where the Commissioners met and  
13:15:08 26 discussed drug matters as they are affecting their  
13:15:10 27 individual jurisdictions around Australia and represented  
13:15:12 28 Victoria Police. I've got two to go. Also, there were two  
13:15:16 29 significant corruption issues at the State Surveillance  
13:15:20 30 Unit which reported to me. One was in 2006 where a member  
13:15:23 31 was alleged to have, through the use of loose lips, which  
13:15:26 32 is using my terms, disclosed information that went back to  
13:15:28 33 the target. There was a significant operation conducted by  
13:15:32 34 the Office of Police Integrity in relation to that. That  
13:15:35 35 was ongoing and that took a lot of work on my behalf to  
13:15:39 36 actually provide information for them. And then in 2008 a  
13:15:42 37 document was leaked out of the, either the State  
13:15:45 38 Surveillance Unit or another agency. It's then made its  
13:15:49 39 way to the hands of criminals and kept popping up. So I  
13:15:52 40 was required to extensively try to manage that particular  
13:15:55 41 situation. And last but not least, I was also the Chair of  
13:15:58 42 the Covert Targeting Committee which was conducted across  
13:16:02 43 Victoria Police that so every deployment of an undercover  
13:16:07 44 operative in Victoria had to be approved by me before the  
13:16:09 45 operation could commence. So those were the issues that I  
13:16:11 46 was dabbling with and dealing with at the same time. And  
13:16:13 47 the last point I made is that I note that Victoria Police

This document has been redacted for Public Interest Immunity claims made by Victoria Police.  
These claims are not yet resolved.

13:16:15 1 Superintendents these days have personal assistants and  
13:16:19 2 many of them have a staff officer. I had none of those. I  
13:16:22 3 did it all myself and I managed a budget in excess of \$30  
13:16:26 4 million and a staff of about 250 people at the time.  
5  
13:16:29 6 COMMISSIONER: Thanks Mr Biggin. Anything arising out of  
13:16:31 7 that, Mr Woods?  
13:16:32 8  
13:16:32 9 MR WOODS: Just one issue, and it's just that the audit  
13:16:35 10 that was conducted on that day, it begins at 10.30 in the  
13:16:38 11 morning. It's not clear from the redactions that have been  
13:16:44 12 done to your diary when the audit concluded. Do you know  
13:16:48 13 how long you took to conduct the audit on that day?---No, I  
13:16:53 14 don't even recall conducting the audit. In fact, I'd  
13:16:55 15 completely forgotten about it until the document arrived.  
16  
13:16:57 17 But you took that role seriously and performed it  
13:17:00 18 diligently I take it?---Always did. And I accept my role.  
13:17:04 19 And as I probably said to the Commissioner, I accept the  
13:17:05 20 buck must stop with me, I accept that.  
21  
13:17:08 22 Thank you Mr Biggin.  
23  
13:17:11 24 COMMISSIONER: Thanks Mr Biggin. You're free to go and I'm  
13:17:13 25 sure you'll enjoy your weekend?---Thank you.  
13:17:17 26  
27 (Witness excused.)  
28  
13:17:23 29 <(THE WITNESS WITHDREW)  
30  
13:17:24 31 COMMISSIONER: We'll resume at 2 o'clock with the next  
13:17:28 32 witness who will be on video link at [REDACTED]  
13:17:31 33 We'll resume in open hearing?  
13:17:35 34  
13:17:36 35 MR WOODS: Yes.  
36  
13:18:05 37 COMMISSIONER: We'll adjourn until 2 o'clock.  
13:18:09 38  
13:18:10 39 LUNCHEON ADJOURNMENT  
40  
41  
42  
43  
44  
45  
46  
47

This document has been redacted for Public Interest Immunity claims made by Victoria Police.  
These claims are not yet resolved.

14:05:19 1 UPON RESUMING AT 2.12 PM:  
14:07:53 2  
14:07:55 3 COMMISSIONER: There's now two matters. I think Mr Purcell  
14:12:06 4 instructed by Kenna Teasdale lawyers is appearing for  
14:12:10 5 Officer Richards.  
14:12:11 6  
14:12:12 7 MR PURCELL: Yes, that's correct, Commissioner, I seek  
14:12:14 8 leave to appear on behalf of Officer Richards.  
14:12:16 9  
14:12:16 10 COMMISSIONER: Thanks Mr Purcell. I understand Ms Martin  
14:12:20 11 is asking for leave to appear for the Department of Home  
14:12:25 12 Affairs for Officer Richards. Ms Martin.  
14:12:31 13  
14:12:31 14 MS MARTIN: I am here.  
14:12:34 15  
14:12:34 16 COMMISSIONER: Right, yes. So I take it there are no  
14:12:37 17 objections to Ms Martin appearing in that capacity in  
14:12:41 18 respect of this witness?  
14:12:42 19  
14:12:43 20 MR WINNEKE: No Commissioner.  
14:12:44 21  
14:12:44 22 COMMISSIONER: Leave is given. Thanks Ms Martin.  
14:12:45 23  
14:12:46 24 MR HOLT: Commissioner, can I very quickly raise an issue?  
14:12:48 25  
26 COMMISSIONER: Yes.  
27  
14:12:48 28 MR HOLT: That is I need to correct the record. We have  
14:12:50 29 not been able to identify any formal advice to the  
30 Commission that legal professional privilege was waived in  
14:12:56 31 respect to Maguire advice and so I withdraw the suggestion  
14:12:58 32 that it was, but nonetheless I can confirm that privilege  
14:13:01 33 is waived.  
14:13:02 34  
14:13:02 35 COMMISSIONER: Thank you very much for that. Yes. Yes,  
14:13:05 36 Mr Winneke.  
14:13:06 37  
14:13:06 38 MR WINNEKE: I call Mr Ted Richards.  
14:13:16 39  
14:13:17 40 COMMISSIONER: We have Mr Richards on the line here.  
14:13:17 41 Mr Richards, I understand you're going to take the  
14:13:20 42 oath?---Yes, I am.  
14:13:20 43  
14:13:20 44 Thanks Mr Richards, if you can take a Bible in your right  
14:13:25 45 hand. Yes, it will be administered now.  
14:13:29 46  
14:13:30 47 <TED RICHARDS, sworn and examined:

This document has been redacted for Public Interest Immunity claims made by Victoria Police.  
These claims are not yet resolved.

14:13:43 1  
14:13:43 2 COMMISSIONER: Mr Richards, of course I should say, the  
14:13:46 3 Commission is aware of your proper name and although the  
14:13:50 4 oath is taken in the name of the pseudonym, of course it  
14:13:53 5 applies in respect of your proper name?---Thank you.  
14:13:56 6  
14:13:57 7 Yes Mr Purcell.  
14:13:58 8  
14:13:59 9 MR PURCELL: Thank you Commissioner. Mr Richards, you were  
14:14:01 10 asked to produce a statement to the Commission, is that  
14:14:03 11 correct?---Yes.  
14:14:04 12  
14:14:04 13 You've made and signed a statement, have you not?---Yes, I  
14:14:08 14 have.  
14:14:08 15  
14:14:09 16 When was that done, Officer Richards?---It was last month.  
14:14:17 17  
14:14:18 18 Does the date of the 2nd or 3rd of September sound  
14:14:22 19 right?---Yes, that's correct.  
14:14:22 20  
14:14:23 21 Have you read that statement recently?---Yes, I have.  
14:14:25 22  
14:14:26 23 Is there anything you wish to add, change or  
14:14:28 24 correct?---Just in respect of the address, I had [REDACTED]  
14:14:33 25 [REDACTED] Street, it's actually 313 Spencer Street is the  
26 actual address.  
27  
14:14:37 28 Yes?---And also my graduation date was [REDACTED] 1988, not  
29 1989.  
30  
14:14:47 31 (Fire alarm sounding at remote location.)  
14:14:47 32  
14:14:49 33 COMMISSIONER: Officer Richards has kindly muted it so  
14:14:53 34 we're not hearing it. I expect he is. I expect he'll turn  
14:14:58 35 it back on when it's stopped. If I recall this sometimes  
14:15:04 36 goes on for quite a long time. Are you sure this isn't a  
14:15:09 37 conspiracy, Mr Holt?  
14:15:10 38  
14:15:11 39 MR HOLT: Commissioner, I wish I had the capacity to be  
14:15:14 40 that clever.  
14:15:15 41  
14:15:15 42 WITNESS: I apologise, there's going to be some loud noise.  
14:15:19 43 I'll just mute it again.  
14:15:21 44  
14:15:21 45 COMMISSIONER: Thanks. We're still going. Perhaps they  
14:15:25 46 just have a lot of those drills there at [REDACTED]  
14:15:29 47 [REDACTED], perhaps for good reason.

.11/10/19

7822

RICHARDS XN

This document has been redacted for Public Interest Immunity claims made by Victoria Police.  
These claims are not yet resolved.

14:16:01 1  
14:16:02 2 WITNESS: Thank you Commissioner, we haven't been  
14:16:04 3 evacuated.  
14:16:05 4  
14:16:05 5 COMMISSIONER: Yes Mr Purcell.  
14:16:06 6  
14:16:07 7 MR PURCELL: Officer Richards, just to go back over that,  
14:16:11 8 there are two changes that you wish to make?---Yes.  
14:16:13 9  
14:16:13 10 One was to the address, correct?---Yes, that's correct.  
14:16:15 11  
14:16:15 12 That should be Spencer Street instead of PII [REDACTED]  
14:16:19 13 Street?---Yes, that's right.  
14:16:20 14  
14:16:20 15 In paragraph 2 you graduated from the Victoria Police  
14:16:24 16 Academy in PII [REDACTED] 1988, correct?---Correct, yes.  
14:16:27 17  
14:16:27 18 Apart from that are the contents of your statement true and  
14:16:31 19 correct?---Yes, they are.  
14:16:32 20  
14:16:32 21 Is that your signature on the last page?---Yes, it is.  
14:16:35 22  
14:16:35 23 Commissioner, I seek to tender that statement.  
14:16:37 24  
14:16:41 25 #EXHIBIT RC590A - (Confidential) Statement of Officer Ted  
14:16:41 26 Richards.  
14:16:41 27  
14:16:42 28 #EXHIBIT RC590B - (Redacted version.)  
14:16:59 29  
14:16:59 30 <CROSS-EXAMINED BY MR WINNEKE:  
31  
14:17:00 32 Mr Richards, I take it you can see me?---Yes, I can.  
14:17:05 33  
14:17:06 34 I can't see you so if I interrupt you it won't be because  
14:17:14 35 I'm rude, well maybe I am, but it's because I can't see  
14:17:16 36 you, and so occasionally that occurs?---Thank you.  
14:17:18 37  
14:17:23 38 After you graduated from the academy in 1988 you conducted  
14:17:30 39 usual junior policing uniform duties in various places  
14:17:34 40 throughout suburban Melbourne, is that right?---Yes, that's  
14:17:38 41 correct.  
14:17:38 42  
14:17:39 43 And then you had your first role as a PII [REDACTED] in the PII [REDACTED]  
14:17:46 44 PII [REDACTED], the former PII [REDACTED], is that right?---Yes, that's  
14:17:49 45 correct.  
14:17:49 46  
14:17:49 47 That was in 96, is that right?---Yes.

This document has been redacted for Public Interest Immunity claims made by Victoria Police.  
These claims are not yet resolved.

14:17:57 1  
 14:17:58 2 You remained in the [PII] until about 2001, is that  
 14:18:03 3 correct?---No, in 1999 I transferred to the [PII]  
 14:18:08 4 [PII]  
 14:18:08 5  
 14:18:08 6 I apologise. Can I ask you whether you had any dealings  
 14:18:15 7 with Ms Gobbo in those years. For example, in 1999 when  
 14:18:19 8 you were at the [PII] did you have any dealings with  
 14:18:22 9 Ms Gobbo?---No.  
 14:18:22 10  
 14:18:24 11 In the [PII], you were there for a period of time  
 14:18:30 12 and then you were in the [PII] as a  
 14:18:33 13 [PII], is that right?---Yes, that's correct.  
 14:18:35 14  
 14:18:36 15 Then you went back to the [PII] -  
 14:18:41 16 - - ?---After a stint at [PII], yes.  
 14:18:44 17  
 14:18:47 18 And you remained at the [PII]  
 14:18:54 19 until you transferred to the Dedicated Source Unit, as it  
 14:18:59 20 was then, in March of 2006, is that correct?---Yes, that's  
 14:19:03 21 correct.  
 14:19:03 22  
 14:19:04 23 When you were at the [PII] what  
 14:19:11 24 did you do there?---I was in charge of the cannabis crew.  
 14:19:18 25  
 14:19:19 26 And which detectives were in that crew?---[PII]  
 14:19:28 27 [PII]  
 14:19:32 28 [PII]  
 14:19:34 29  
 14:19:34 30 Did you have any dealings with Ms Gobbo at that time in  
 14:19:37 31 2002, 3, 4?---No.  
 14:19:39 32  
 14:19:40 33 At no stage did you have any dealings with her when you  
 14:19:43 34 were at the [PII]?---No.  
 14:19:44 35  
 14:19:48 36 And did you remain within the [PII] or did you task out to  
 14:19:54 37 other units in the four year period prior to going to the  
 14:20:00 38 DSU?---No, I remained at the [PII]  
 14:20:03 39  
 14:20:05 40 You transferred to the [PII] on [PII] or thereabouts in  
 14:20:11 41 2006, is that right?---To the Dedicated Source Unit.  
 14:20:16 42  
 14:20:16 43 I'm sorry, the DSU?---Yes.  
 14:20:19 44  
 14:20:19 45 How did you come to get that position?---It was an  
 14:20:24 46 advertised vacancy that I was selected for.  
 14:20:28 47

This document has been redacted for Public Interest Immunity claims made by Victoria Police.  
These claims are not yet resolved.

14:20:32 1 What sort of training did you undergo when you went to that  
14:20:35 2 unit?---Once at the Dedicated Source Unit, is that the  
14:20:41 3 question?  
14:20:41 4  
14:20:42 5 Once you got, without going into detail did you do - -  
14:20:45 6 -?---A [REDACTED] handling course.  
14:20:48 7  
14:21:18 8 MR WINNEKE: Where did you undergo training?---At the  
14:21:22 9 Dedicated Source Unit.  
14:21:23 10  
14:21:24 11 Did you go away from Melbourne to another location?---Yes.  
14:21:30 12  
14:21:31 13 You're not allowed to mention the name of the place, but it  
14:21:34 14 was a place in Victoria?---Yes.  
14:21:36 15  
14:21:37 16 And that went for about a [REDACTED]?---About [REDACTED].  
14:21:41 17  
14:21:41 18 [REDACTED] Who were you trained by?---Several people,  
14:21:50 19 including Sandy White and international people.  
14:21:54 20  
14:21:55 21 People from, was there a person from Canada?---Yes, I  
14:21:59 22 believe there were two.  
14:22:00 23  
14:22:00 24 Do you remember their names?---No, I don't remember their  
14:22:07 25 names, no.  
14:22:07 26  
14:22:09 27 Were there any other members of the DSU who trained you  
14:22:15 28 when you were doing that course?---I believe there was one  
14:22:22 29 other member who was attached to the HSMU.  
14:22:26 30  
14:22:27 31 Do you know that person's name? Have you got a list of  
14:22:30 32 names who you can't mention?---Yes, I'm just looking and  
14:22:34 33 making sure we can mention that person. It was Glen Owen.  
14:22:44 34  
14:22:46 35 Obviously you were given specialist instruction about  
14:22:52 36 dealings with human sources, is that right?---Yes.  
14:22:55 37  
14:22:58 38 And at that stage had you run any sources by that  
14:23:05 39 time?---Yes.  
14:23:06 40  
14:23:08 41 I take it that was when you were a [REDACTED] at the [REDACTED],  
14:23:12 42 is that right?---Yes.  
14:23:13 43  
14:23:15 44 When had you run your first source?---Probably dating back  
14:23:25 45 to the mid-90s.  
14:23:28 46  
14:23:29 47 Probably when you were in the [REDACTED]?---It was before

This document has been redacted for Public Interest Immunity claims made by Victoria Police.  
These claims are not yet resolved.

14:23:33 1 then.  
14:23:34 2  
14:23:35 3 So you at that stage had a significant degree of  
14:23:40 4 experience, would you say, with human sources?---Compared  
14:23:44 5 to others, yes.  
14:23:45 6  
14:23:45 7 Would that have been one of the reasons why you were  
14:23:48 8 selected, as far as you can tell?---That's a fair comment.  
14:23:54 9  
14:23:56 10 Did you have any, aside from experience, had you undergone  
14:24:01 11 any particular sort of training or instruction with respect  
14:24:06 12 to human sources?---I was a PII  
14:24:12 13  
14:24:14 14 Can I ask you about some reasonably fundamental legal  
14:24:21 15 matters. I take it you completed Detective Training School  
14:24:27 16 and you went on to complete advanced investigator training,  
14:24:30 17 is that right?---Yes.  
14:24:31 18  
14:24:33 19 And you believe that you had a reasonably comprehensive  
14:24:38 20 understanding of the criminal law as it applied to police  
14:24:45 21 investigators?---That's fair.  
14:24:47 22  
14:24:50 23 There are absolutely fundamental matters that you wouldn't  
14:24:53 24 even need to be a trained Detective to know and that is,  
14:24:56 25 for example, a person's right to silence?---Yes, that's  
14:24:59 26 correct.  
14:24:59 27  
14:25:00 28 A person's right to speak to an independent legal  
14:25:05 29 practitioner if they were a suspect and they sought to do  
14:25:08 30 so?---Yes.  
14:25:10 31  
14:25:11 32 Those matters are fundamental, I take it?---Yes.  
14:25:17 33  
14:25:18 34 What about other matters such as privileges like legal  
14:25:22 35 professional privilege, did you have a knowledge of those  
14:25:25 36 sorts of, or that sort of legal principle?---I had a basic  
14:25:31 37 understanding, yes.  
14:25:33 38  
14:25:33 39 I take it you, and most detectives, not uniform members,  
14:25:38 40 would be aware that a person is entitled to speak to a  
14:25:43 41 lawyer and have that communication respected as being  
14:25:49 42 confidential?---Yes.  
14:25:51 43  
14:25:52 44 Obviously there may be exceptions. Obviously you can't  
14:25:57 45 engage or at least conspire to engage in criminal conduct  
14:26:02 46 with your lawyer, you'd assume that sort of conduct  
14:26:06 47 wouldn't be the subject of legal professional privilege,

This document has been redacted for Public Interest Immunity claims made by Victoria Police.  
These claims are not yet resolved.

14:26:08 1 but otherwise if they're speaking about legal matters  
14:26:11 2 they're entitled to have that respected as being  
14:26:15 3 confidential, was that your understanding?---From a client  
14:26:17 4 to a legal professional conversation, absolutely.  
14:26:21 5  
14:26:21 6 Yes. Police aren't entitled to listen to those  
14:26:24 7 conversations and utilise any information that they get.  
14:26:27 8 You would have understood that I take it?---I'm not quite  
14:26:32 9 sure I understand the "listen to the conversations", are  
14:26:36 10 you referring to something else?  
14:26:38 11  
14:26:38 12 It would be entirely wrong if someone was speaking to a  
14:26:41 13 legal practitioner to eavesdrop on the  
14:26:45 14 conversation?---Yeah, I'm not quite sure. Are you talking  
14:26:50 15 about using a listening device?  
14:26:51 16  
14:26:52 17 I don't know?---Or are you talking about eavesdropping?  
14:26:55 18 I'm not sure.  
14:26:55 19  
14:26:56 20 What about putting a glass up to the door, would be allowed  
14:27:00 21 to do that? Any way, any way at all, are you entitled to  
14:27:03 22 take any steps to listen to someone having a conversation  
14:27:06 23 with a lawyer?---In a legal professional privilege  
14:27:10 24 capacity, no.  
14:27:10 25  
14:27:10 26 If they were at the police station, they want to speak to a  
14:27:13 27 lawyer, firstly you're obliged to afford them their rights  
14:27:18 28 pursuant to the Crimes Act, you understand that?---Yes.  
14:27:20 29  
14:27:21 30 You are obliged to take reasonable steps to permit them to  
14:27:26 31 do so in privacy?---Yes, absolutely.  
14:27:28 32  
14:27:34 33 Were those matters that were discussed with you in your  
14:27:42 34 training with the SDU or the DSU as it was then or  
14:27:48 35 not?---No.  
14:27:49 36  
14:27:50 37 Those were matters that were - when were they, when did you  
14:27:53 38 learn those matters or pick them up?---I think basic  
14:27:57 39 training and Detective Training School. They were, it was  
14:28:00 40 the more appropriate place to be taught about such, you  
14:28:05 41 know, 464, et cetera.  
14:28:07 42  
14:28:09 43 Do you think that you had a reasonable grasp of those  
14:28:13 44 matters when you got to the DSU?---Yes.  
14:28:16 45  
14:28:18 46 Do you think, and did you think when you were at the DSU  
14:28:22 47 that it would be acceptable for a barrister who was

This document has been redacted for Public Interest Immunity claims made by Victoria Police.  
These claims are not yet resolved.

14:28:25 1 actually an informer or an agent of Victoria Police to  
14:28:30 2 provide legal advice to a person in respect of whom that  
14:28:36 3 barrister had been providing information about?---Sorry,  
14:28:42 4 you said that the person was providing legal advice to us?  
14:28:46 5  
14:28:46 6 I'll do it this way?---Yes.  
14:28:48 7  
14:28:48 8 At that time do you think or did you think that it would  
14:28:52 9 have been acceptable for a barrister who happened to be an  
14:28:57 10 informer of Victoria Police, right, so - - - ?---Yep.  
14:29:01 11  
14:29:01 12 An agent of Victoria Police, did you think that it would  
14:29:05 13 have been acceptable for that person to provide legal  
14:29:11 14 advice to a suspect, who was a suspect because of the  
14:29:18 15 information provided by that barrister who was also the  
14:29:20 16 informer, do you follow the question?---Not really, I'm  
14:29:23 17 hearing you saying can that person provide legal advice to  
14:29:27 18 a person, can the barrister provide legal advice to a  
14:29:32 19 person they're providing information on, is that the  
14:29:35 20 question? I know it looks like you're getting very  
14:29:40 21 frustrated.  
14:29:40 22  
14:29:41 23 No, I'm obviously not making it clear. Let's say you've  
14:29:44 24 got a person such as Ms Gobbo?---Yes.  
14:29:46 25  
14:29:46 26 And she's an informer, right?---Yes.  
14:29:48 27  
14:29:49 28 She's an agent of Victoria Police and she provides  
14:29:51 29 information about a particular person who then, that person  
14:29:55 30 is then arrested, do you follow so far?---Yes, yes,  
14:29:59 31 absolutely.  
14:29:59 32  
14:29:59 33 Would it be appropriate for Ms Gobbo in that circumstance  
14:30:03 34 to provide legal advice to that person, do you  
14:30:09 35 think?---Right. I understand your question and that would  
14:30:12 36 be up to Ms Gobbo to decide whether that's appropriate or  
14:30:14 37 not I would have thought.  
14:30:16 38  
14:30:16 39 No, I'm asking you whether you think it's  
14:30:19 40 appropriate?---I'm not a qualified lawyer from that  
14:30:23 41 standpoint I'm not sure whether that's appropriate or not.  
14:30:26 42  
14:30:27 43 Even now you're not sure about that?---The question - I'm  
14:30:33 44 not trying to be difficult, I'm just trying to make sure I  
14:30:37 45 get the question right.  
14:30:37 46  
14:30:38 47 Absolutely, yes?---Should she be providing legal advice to

This document has been redacted for Public Interest Immunity claims made by Victoria Police.  
These claims are not yet resolved.

14:30:42 1 someone that she has informed on?  
14:30:46 2  
14:30:46 3 Yes, exactly. Do you think that's an appropriate thing to  
14:30:50 4 do?---I think I'd probably want to know a bit more of the  
14:30:56 5 circumstances. I understand what you're saying. I think  
14:30:59 6 if you can give me some circumstances around it I'd be able  
14:31:03 7 to provide you with a better answer.  
14:31:05 8  
14:31:06 9 Okay, here's some more circumstances. You've got a person,  
14:31:07 10 let's call them person A?---Yes.  
14:31:12 11  
14:31:12 12 And Ms Gobbo and the police decide - let's, I have to use a  
14:31:17 13 letter which - I can't use X. Perhaps if we use Z, person  
14:31:23 14 Z?---Yes.  
14:31:23 15  
14:31:25 16 The police and Ms Gobbo want to arrest and put person Z  
14:31:31 17 behind bars, right. They've got a plan to arrest for  
14:31:39 18 engaging in criminal activity, do you follow so far?---So  
14:31:44 19 the police are targeting a person, Mr Z, and they're  
14:31:48 20 getting information on Mr Z from 3838.  
14:31:53 21  
14:31:53 22 Ms Gobbo, right. And they're working together to do that,  
14:32:00 23 do you follow?---Yes, I follow.  
14:32:01 24  
14:32:02 25 And then after all the information that's provided by  
14:32:05 26 Ms Gobbo about person Z and then person Z, as a result of  
14:32:11 27 all that the police have enough information to arrest  
14:32:14 28 person Z?---Yes.  
14:32:14 29  
14:32:16 30 Right?---Yes.  
14:32:17 31  
14:32:18 32 And when person Z is arrested Ms Gobbo turns up to provide  
14:32:23 33 legal advice about the appropriate course of action for  
14:32:30 34 person Z. Do you follow that, right?---Yes.  
14:32:33 35  
14:32:34 36 Do you think that that would be an appropriate thing for  
14:32:38 37 Ms Gobbo to do, firstly?---In hindsight, no.  
14:32:42 38  
14:32:43 39 Right. What about, forgetting about hindsight, back in  
14:32:49 40 2006 would you then have thought that that was an  
14:32:52 41 appropriate thing for Ms Gobbo to do?---Probably not, no.  
14:32:56 42  
14:32:57 43 Would you be prepared to say definitely not?---I'm  
14:33:08 44 thinking. No - yeah. I don't think so, no, I don't think  
14:33:13 45 it's appropriate, no.  
14:33:13 46  
14:33:14 47 On no view would it be appropriate, would it? Do you

This document has been redacted for Public Interest Immunity claims made by Victoria Police.  
These claims are not yet resolved.

14:33:26 1 accept that, on no view could it be regarded as  
14:33:30 2 appropriate?---As I said, I don't think myself personally,  
14:33:34 3 I don't think it's appropriate, no.  
14:33:35 4  
14:33:41 5 It would be, I suggest, as inappropriate as a police  
14:33:47 6 officer in effect playing a trick on someone who wanted to  
14:33:50 7 speak to a lawyer and putting them on to a phone where  
14:33:53 8 there was not a solicitor on the phone but a Sergeant in  
14:33:57 9 another room who then says to the person, "Well I'm going  
14:33:59 10 to give you some independent legal advice, you should make  
14:34:03 11 admissions and assist the police because you're gone", that  
14:34:06 12 would be wrong, wouldn't it?---That would be, but that's a  
14:34:10 13 different scenario to what you're proposing.  
14:34:12 14  
14:34:12 15 It would be a scenario whereby the person who is  
14:34:18 16 masquerading as a lawyer is not in fact an independent  
14:34:22 17 lawyer but a police officer?---No, you've indicated in that  
14:34:26 18 scenario that the police would provide someone that is in  
14:34:29 19 fact not a lawyer though, so it's a different scenario to  
14:34:35 20 the initial one you proposed.  
14:34:36 21  
14:34:36 22 The Gobbo scenario is really a lawyer who is an agent of  
14:34:41 23 police who is really working with the police. So what I'm  
14:34:44 24 suggesting to you is there's no real difference?---So it's  
14:34:48 25 up to the client as to who they call, as a matter of  
14:34:51 26 representation that they're offered to start with so that's  
14:34:55 27 why I'm differentiating the two scenarios. One you're  
14:34:58 28 saying the police will interject with a police agent versus  
14:35:02 29 the other one where someone, a client who under their, as  
14:35:06 30 you already stated, their rights have access to legal  
14:35:10 31 representation to make that call as to who they see fit,  
14:35:16 32 rather than one being proposed by police.  
14:35:17 33  
14:35:17 34 In any event, you see there's that difference and one is  
14:35:20 35 worse than the other, would that be fair to say?---Yeah,  
14:35:24 36 one has a client seeking who they want as representation.  
14:35:28 37 The other scenario you're saying that the police interject  
14:35:32 38 with someone.  
14:35:32 39  
14:35:33 40 But in either case let's assume that the person doesn't  
14:35:36 41 know in fact that the person to whom they're speaking is  
14:35:40 42 not in fact an independent lawyer. Do you accept that?  
14:35:45 43 Both those scenarios are the same, aren't they, when you  
14:35:48 44 look at it that way?  
14:35:50 45  
14:35:50 46 COMMISSIONER: That is they don't know that their lawyer  
14:35:52 47 has been informing to the police on them?---Correct. Thank

This document has been redacted for Public Interest Immunity claims made by Victoria Police.  
These claims are not yet resolved.

14:35:58 1 you Commissioner. Yes.

14:36:00 2

14:36:00 3 MR WINNEKE: Can I ask you about your knowledge of

14:36:06 4 obligations of disclosure. As an investigator in 2006 what

14:36:15 5 was your understanding about your obligations to disclose

14:36:18 6 either to the prosecution or to defence of matters that may

14:36:25 7 be relevant to the defence, even though they're not matters

14:36:29 8 that you're relying on to prosecute, do you follow the

14:36:32 9 question?---Yes, yes.

14:36:34 10

14:36:34 11 What was your understanding then?---If there was a request

14:36:39 12 by the court to provide information that hasn't been

14:36:42 13 disclosed in a brief of evidence.

14:36:44 14

14:36:44 15 Yes?---That we'd be then be required to disclose such

14:36:50 16 information.

14:36:50 17

14:36:51 18 If there was no request from the court, what would your

14:36:54 19 obligation of disclosure be?---As far as I know it would be

14:36:58 20 production of the evidence that would be used for a

14:37:01 21 prosecution case.

14:37:01 22

14:37:02 23 So even if you had information which you knew would be very

14:37:08 24 relevant to a defence lawyer to know about, you wouldn't be

14:37:14 25 obliged to hand it over?---No, we're not obliged.

14:37:18 26

14:37:18 27 Was that your understanding then?---Yes.

14:37:21 28

14:37:21 29 Even though that information may have shot a great big hole

14:37:27 30 through your case, you would not be obliged to hand it over

14:37:31 31 unless you were specifically asked for it, was that your

14:37:34 32 understanding?---Yes.

14:37:34 33

14:37:35 34 Where did you get that understanding? Where training did

14:37:38 35 you have?---We've gone through my training, the [REDACTED]

14:37:42 36 Training School and general training.

14:37:43 37

14:37:49 38 Did you understand the importance of obtaining evidence

14:37:54 39 lawfully when you were a [REDACTED] and a member of the SDU

14:37:59 40 back in 2006, thereabouts?---Yes.

14:38:01 41

14:38:05 42 You understood that if evidence was obtained unlawfully

14:38:10 43 there was at least a possibility that a court might exclude

14:38:14 44 it?---Yes.

14:38:15 45

14:38:17 46 Say, for example, if you had obtained information

14:38:21 47 unlawfully by placing a bug and you hadn't got a warrant to

This document has been redacted for Public Interest Immunity claims made by Victoria Police.  
These claims are not yet resolved.

14:38:25 1 place that bug, that evidence stood a reasonable chance of  
14:38:30 2 being excluded in court, did you understand that?---Yes,  
14:38:35 3 it's up to the court's discretion, yes.  
14:38:37 4  
14:38:38 5 What if, for example, the accused didn't know that that  
14:38:42 6 information had been unlawfully obtained. Did you have an  
14:38:48 7 obligation to disclose that information to them then?---I  
14:38:54 8 don't follow, is this a what if question?  
14:38:57 9  
14:38:57 10 Yes, what if, hypothetically?---A hypothetical that  
14:39:02 11 Victoria Police would produce the legally obtained evidence  
14:39:04 12 at a court hearing?  
14:39:05 13  
14:39:06 14 Yes?---Is that - - -  
14:39:07 15  
14:39:08 16 That's the hypothetical question. If you knew that you had  
14:39:12 17 obtained evidence unlawfully and were going to utilise it,  
14:39:18 18 would you have an obligation to tell anyone about  
14:39:25 19 that?---I'm trying to think of a scenario where that would  
14:39:27 20 actually happen, that we would obtain illegal evidence and  
14:39:31 21 I can't think of one.  
14:39:33 22  
14:39:35 23 Don't worry about whether it would happen or not,  
14:39:39 24 hypothetically if you knew that there was information on a  
14:39:42 25 brief which had been improperly obtained, would you have  
14:39:48 26 any obligation to bring that to anyone's attention?---Yeah,  
14:39:54 27 I'm probably struggling with the question. The brief  
14:39:58 28 preparation process, the supervisor checking the brief, the  
14:40:02 29 brief, whether it's an OPP brief, whether it's a  
14:40:06 30 Magistrates' Court brief, depending where it goes as to who  
14:40:10 31 gets briefed, is it a matter of an out of court sessions  
14:40:14 32 for the court to decide whether it's illegal or not? I'm  
14:40:17 33 struggling to try and work out what that question is as a  
14:40:21 34 hypothetical.  
14:40:21 35  
14:40:21 36 I just want you to grapple with the simple facts. If you  
14:40:27 37 have knowledge yourself that there's information which  
14:40:30 38 police are going to lead or which a prosecution is going to  
14:40:33 39 lead which you know has been improperly obtained, but you  
14:40:40 40 know the defence doesn't know about it, did you believe  
14:40:42 41 that you had any obligation to disclose it?---I wouldn't  
14:40:46 42 lead it.  
14:40:47 43  
14:40:47 44 Right. You wouldn't lead it?---Correct.  
14:40:50 45  
14:40:52 46 So your point is you simply would not lead evidence which  
14:40:55 47 was improperly obtained?---Correct.

This document has been redacted for Public Interest Immunity claims made by Victoria Police.  
These claims are not yet resolved.

14:40:58 1  
14:41:09 2 The point that I'm getting at is do you accept - you said  
14:41:13 3 before, "It's not up to me, if no one asks me to produce  
14:41:18 4 information it's not up to me to volunteer information  
14:41:22 5 which I suspect that the defence might want to know". That  
14:41:26 6 was your position before, right?---Yes.  
14:41:29 7  
14:41:29 8 But what I'm really putting to you, that wasn't the case at  
14:41:33 9 all. You knew back then if you had information or if  
14:41:37 10 something had been done improperly, you either didn't lead  
14:41:42 11 it or you drew it to the attention of the defence or  
14:41:46 12 someone else. That's the ethical approach, isn't it, to  
14:41:50 13 policing?---No - yeah, you're going to have to go back.  
14:41:59 14 You're telling me I'm doing this as part of an  
14:42:03 15 investigator, that's hypothetically putting something  
14:42:05 16 illegal to the court as to whether I should disclose it,  
14:42:09 17 now I'm struggling - - -  
14:42:10 18  
14:42:10 19 I'm not trying to be difficult, I'm not trying to be  
14:42:14 20 tricky. It's a general point I'm trying to make. What you  
14:42:17 21 said before was that, "It was only if a court ordered me to  
14:42:22 22 produce material would I produce material if that material  
14:42:26 23 would assist the defence". What I'm suggesting to you is  
14:42:30 24 that now and then, back then, if you knew that there was  
14:42:35 25 information which really ought be disgorged or disclosed,  
14:42:39 26 then it would be disclosed, you'd have to disclose it. Do  
14:42:46 27 you accept that proposition?---As I said, you know, since I  
14:42:51 28 was an investigator last in 2006 under, and I'm not sure of  
14:42:56 29 the Act and so I can't really quote it, as to disclosing of  
14:43:01 30 all material as it pertains to the prosecution case, that's  
14:43:05 31 what I'm standing by.  
14:43:06 32  
14:43:07 33 Yes. But what you said before is you don't have to  
14:43:11 34 disclose or you didn't have to disclose material which may  
14:43:14 35 be relevant to, which you weren't relying upon but might  
14:43:19 36 assist the defence?---Correct.  
14:43:23 37  
14:43:23 38 Do you accept that that was your understanding of the  
14:43:26 39 position of the law, at least it was your understanding  
14:43:29 40 then?---Yes.  
14:43:29 41  
14:43:42 42 Can I ask you about your knowledge of Ms Gobbo. It's  
14:43:54 43 reasonably clear from what you've said so far that you've  
14:43:56 44 never had any dealings with her prior to your time at the  
14:43:59 45 DSU, is that right?---Correct.  
14:44:01 46  
14:44:01 47 You'd never spoken to her as far as you know?---No.

This document has been redacted for Public Interest Immunity claims made by Victoria Police.  
These claims are not yet resolved.

14:44:04 1  
14:44:05 2 And your only dealings with her as been as a member of the  
14:44:12 3 DSU, is that right?---That's right, yes.  
14:44:15 4  
14:44:15 5 You were there from 2006 as a [PII] ---Yes.  
14:44:19 6  
14:44:19 7 Through to 2012, is that right?---Yes, that's right.  
14:44:22 8  
14:44:24 9 I think you were promoted in 2009 to the rank of [PII]  
14:44:31 10 [PII], is that right?---[PII]  
14:44:33 11  
14:44:33 12 I apologise. You remained, you didn't go elsewhere into  
14:44:40 13 uniform to get experience as a [PII], you  
14:44:44 14 remained within the DSU, is that right?---That's correct.  
14:44:49 15 I went back out as a uniform [PII] to [PII]  
14:44:53 16 in 2012-ish, 13.  
14:44:57 17  
14:44:57 18 Is that usual, that you would stay, you wouldn't go into  
14:45:00 19 uniform or was that unusual?---50/50. It's not, neither  
14:45:10 20 unusual or usual I would suggest.  
14:45:14 21  
14:45:15 22 For the most part of your time at the DSU, or at least  
14:45:20 23 until 2009 you were a handler, is that right?---Yes.  
14:45:24 24  
14:45:26 25 And in whose crew were you? Whose team?---Sandy White.  
14:45:34 26  
14:45:36 27 Were you in his team for the whole time that you were there  
14:45:39 28 up until 2009?---Yes.  
14:45:42 29  
14:45:46 30 Is it the case that you handled other informers or human  
14:45:55 31 sources than Ms Gobbo in that period?---Yeah, I never  
14:45:59 32 handled 3838, no.  
14:46:01 33  
14:46:01 34 You never met her during that period?---No. No, I still  
14:46:05 35 haven't.  
14:46:05 36  
14:46:06 37 And you still haven't. Do you say that the only times that  
14:46:09 38 you ever spoke to her were when you spoke to her over the  
14:46:14 39 telephone in early 2012?---Yes, that's correct.  
14:46:17 40  
14:46:21 41 Is it the case that all of your human sources in relation  
14:46:28 42 to all of those human sources, Mr White was the  
14:46:33 43 controller?---No, as in mine?  
14:46:40 44  
14:46:40 45 Yes?---No.  
14:46:40 46  
14:46:40 47 If you're in his crew or in his team and he's the

This document has been redacted for Public Interest Immunity claims made by Victoria Police.  
These claims are not yet resolved.

14:46:44 1 controller, would there be other people who would control  
14:46:48 2 those human sources?---At some stages, yes, that's right.  
14:46:52 3  
14:46:52 4 So Mr Black at times?---Yes.  
14:46:55 5  
14:46:56 6 And who else?---I would have to go through my diary to see  
14:47:02 7 who I reported to depending on the workload of particular  
14:47:05 8 controllers at the time.  
14:47:06 9  
14:47:10 10 But it would be - sorry, White and Black were the [PII]  
14:47:18 11 [PII] who were at the DSU when you were there,  
14:47:24 12 is that right?---Yes.  
14:47:25 13  
14:47:25 14 They were the only two [PII] in the  
14:47:27 15 period you were there?---The substantive ones, yes.  
14:47:30 16  
14:47:30 17 On occasions other [PII] would be upgraded, is that  
14:47:34 18 right?---Correct.  
14:47:34 19  
14:47:35 20 And on those occasions you would, you may report to those  
14:47:40 21 people?---Yes, that's right.  
14:47:41 22  
14:47:45 23 When did you first discover that Ms Gobbo was a human  
14:47:50 24 source?---In 2006 when I started at the Dedicated Source  
14:47:57 25 Unit.  
14:47:57 26  
14:47:58 27 And in what circumstances did you discover that?---I  
14:48:03 28 believe it was at a unit meeting.  
14:48:08 29  
14:48:08 30 Probably one of the pretty early unit meetings I take it,  
14:48:12 31 is that right?---Yes, yes, I'd agree with that.  
14:48:14 32  
14:48:14 33 If not the first?---I would think it would have been the  
14:48:17 34 first.  
14:48:17 35  
14:48:17 36 Do you know how many sources, high risk human sources there  
14:48:22 37 were at that stage when you started?---I could take a stab  
14:48:25 38 in the dark and say there might have been a dozen.  
14:48:28 39  
14:48:30 40 And how many did you handle at that stage, to the best of  
14:48:36 41 your recollection?---I think I started with around three.  
14:48:41 42  
14:48:42 43 And did that number change or was that more or less the  
14:48:47 44 case the entire way through?---It waxed and waned depending  
14:48:55 45 on availability of members, work management, workload  
14:48:59 46 management, so up to six at a time, depending on how busy  
14:49:02 47 the unit was and from a resource capability and also from

.11/10/19

7835

RICHARDS XXN

This document has been redacted for Public Interest Immunity claims made by Victoria Police.  
These claims are not yet resolved.

14:49:08 1 the service that we provided investigators.  
14:49:10 2  
14:49:14 3 Which investigators were you providing a service to, say,  
14:49:18 4 for example, in 2006, have you got a recollection?---No, it  
14:49:21 5 would have been dependent on the request coming through for  
14:49:26 6 assistance.  
14:49:27 7  
14:49:27 8 Did you provide services to Purana, for example?---I would  
14:49:33 9 have over the time, absolutely.  
14:49:34 10  
14:49:40 11 Obviously you learned that Ms Gobbo was a human source when  
14:49:44 12 you, shortly after you start, right?---Yes.  
14:49:48 13  
14:49:48 14 You'd heard about her, you knew about her, I take it, at  
14:49:53 15 that stage by reputation or in the media, would that be  
14:49:58 16 fair to say?---Probably not. I think I must have been  
14:50:02 17 quite naive because I really didn't know much about her at  
14:50:06 18 all.  
14:50:06 19  
14:50:07 20 I take it you would have been somewhat surprised to learn  
14:50:12 21 that a barrister representing criminals was in fact a human  
14:50:15 22 source, that would have been unusual I take it?---Yes.  
14:50:18 23  
14:50:19 24 What was your initial reaction when you found out that was  
14:50:23 25 the case?---As I think you rightly put, I was surprised,  
14:50:29 26 yes.  
14:50:29 27  
14:50:30 28 Did you have any discussions with any of the other members  
14:50:33 29 about that?---Yes.  
14:50:37 30  
14:50:37 31 What sort of things were discussed? I know it's - -  
14:50:43 32 -?---Pretty broad.  
14:50:43 33  
14:50:43 34 It's a broad question, but do you recall having, raising  
14:50:51 35 any issues or having any discussions about difficulties  
14:50:53 36 that that might pose, having a barrister as a source?---I  
14:50:56 37 think I raised it fairly often to be honest over an amount  
14:51:01 38 of time.  
14:51:02 39  
14:51:02 40 What did you raise, what did you discuss?---The perceptions  
14:51:07 41 if the source was disclosed, the perceptions of the public  
14:51:15 42 to think that we had that person as a police agent, if it  
14:51:19 43 was exposed, I think the perception would be  
14:51:22 44 extraordinarily negative due to the fact that if the public  
14:51:26 45 don't know the ins and outs and the actual details of what  
14:51:30 46 was going on, as a general rule I would say that, yeah, it  
14:51:34 47 would be a very negative consequence.

This document has been redacted for Public Interest Immunity claims made by Victoria Police.  
These claims are not yet resolved.

14:51:36 1  
 14:51:39 2 Were those sort of discussions, I mean it I take it they  
 14:51:46 3 weren't held in a vacuum, they would have arisen when  
 14:51:49 4 certain matters were being discussed about the sort of  
 14:51:53 5 information Ms Gobbo was providing actually, is that  
 14:51:55 6 right?--Not necessarily, no. I have a very robust  
 14:51:58 7 relationship with Mr White and would have flagged it with  
 14:52:01 8 him as well, my thoughts around perception if this person,  
 14:52:08 9 the relationship was disclosed.  
 14:52:09 10  
 14:52:10 11 I'll come to that in due course because I notice in your  
 14:52:13 12 statement you do talk about the fact that it was a robust  
 14:52:17 13 sort of environment and you were able to have those sorts  
 14:52:20 14 of discussions. That's right, is it, you could have those  
 14:52:23 15 sorts of discussions?---Yes, absolutely.  
 14:52:25 16  
 14:52:26 17 You weren't criticised or subject to negative performance  
 14:52:31 18 ratings if you contradicted your boss, in effect, is that  
 14:52:35 19 really what you're saying?---I think it's more the fact  
 14:52:40 20 from a management point of view or a leadership point of  
 14:52:43 21 view, I've worked obviously with Sandy White on several  
 14:52:46 22 different occasions in different areas, that his way to  
 14:52:50 23 ensure honesty and transparency within any workplace was to  
 14:52:55 24 be able to have conversations that are robust and for  
 14:52:59 25 people to explain their point of view or have a point of  
 14:53:02 26 view in relation to the way things work. It's  
 14:53:05 27 extraordinarily important when it comes to source  
 14:53:07 28 management.  
 14:53:07 29  
 14:53:08 30 You say you've worked with Mr White before your time at the  
 14:53:13 31 SDU, is that right?---Yes.  
 14:53:15 32  
 14:53:15 33 At the [REDACTED] PII?---At the [REDACTED]  
 14:53:20 34 [REDACTED], I worked with him there. I also worked with him  
 14:53:23 35 at the [REDACTED].  
 14:53:24 36  
 14:53:25 37 So how long had you known him for?---Since 19 - probably  
 14:53:33 38 early 90s, I would think, I would have first met him but  
 14:53:39 39 didn't work with him until the late 90s.  
 14:53:41 40  
 14:53:42 41 Then worked reasonably closely with him at the time you  
 14:53:47 42 were at the [REDACTED] PII and also the [REDACTED]?---Not  
 14:53:52 43 necessarily the [REDACTED]. He worked at a different section of  
 14:53:56 44 the [REDACTED] than I did, but absolutely worked in the same  
 14:54:00 45 division as him, yes.  
 14:54:01 46  
 14:54:01 47 You, I take it - he is senior to you in terms of age and

This document has been redacted for Public Interest Immunity claims made by Victoria Police.  
These claims are not yet resolved.

14:54:06 1 obviously rank?---He's a lot older than me, yes. Sorry,  
14:54:15 2 that was a joke.  
14:54:16 3  
14:54:16 4 I can't see you, I don't know. I couldn't see Mr White  
14:54:22 5 either, I still don't know what he looks like. How much  
14:54:27 6 older than you is he?---Probably about five or six years.  
14:54:31 7  
14:54:31 8 Is he a person who you respected?---Absolutely.  
14:54:34 9  
14:54:35 10 But nonetheless despite respecting him and admiring him,  
14:54:41 11 you would be prepared to challenge him if you thought it  
14:54:44 12 was appropriate to do so?---Yes, that's fair.  
14:54:46 13  
14:54:49 14 One of the things that you, I take it, did have discussions  
14:54:59 15 about was her role as a barrister and an informer at the  
14:55:05 16 same time?---Yes.  
14:55:07 17  
14:55:12 18 One of the things that you had to consider as a handler, I  
14:55:18 19 assume, or as a person who is handling sources, is the  
14:55:22 20 risks associated with that person with that venture, is  
14:55:26 21 that correct?---Yes, that's correct.  
14:55:27 22  
14:55:28 23 And obviously if there's a possibility that a source might  
14:55:35 24 be compromised, then that is a real risk for the safety of  
14:55:43 25 the source I assume, firstly?---I presume you're talking  
14:55:47 26 about their identity as a source?  
14:55:49 27  
14:55:50 28 Yes, identity?---Yes, yes.  
14:55:51 29  
14:55:52 30 And particularly someone such as Ms Gobbo who was providing  
14:55:55 31 information against fairly heavy criminals?---Yes.  
14:55:59 32  
14:55:59 33 And there are a number of ways, I suppose, that a source  
14:56:03 34 could be identified. One is if they're over-used, I  
14:56:08 35 suppose that would be one way and people get an idea who  
14:56:11 36 they are?---Yes.  
14:56:12 37  
14:56:13 38 Another way would be if they're indiscreet themselves and  
14:56:17 39 they convey information which makes it clear that they're a  
14:56:21 40 source?---Yes.  
14:56:22 41  
14:56:23 42 If, for example, they're not careful or if they're erratic  
14:56:29 43 in their behaviour, those sorts of things can lead to the  
14:56:32 44 exposure of a source?---Yes.  
14:56:34 45  
14:56:37 46 The more people who are aware of the source would lead to  
14:56:41 47 the greater chance that the source could be exposed or

This document has been redacted for Public Interest Immunity claims made by Victoria Police.  
These claims are not yet resolved.

14:56:44 1 compromised, that would be another matter, wouldn't  
14:56:48 2 it?---Yes.  
14:56:48 3  
14:56:49 4 And another means of disclosure or compromise would be  
14:56:55 5 lawful compromise, that is if a court says, "Well look,  
14:56:58 6 this person or this information needs to be  
14:57:03 7 disclosed"?---Yes.  
14:57:03 8  
14:57:04 9 Was that something that you considered at all times when  
14:57:08 10 you were dealing with a human source, the possibility that  
14:57:12 11 a human source might need to be disclosed because a court  
14:57:16 12 would take the view that in order to get a fair trial the  
14:57:21 13 information ought be handed over to the defence?---That's  
14:57:25 14 fair.  
14:57:25 15  
14:57:27 16 In your experience in dealing with human sources did that  
14:57:32 17 ever occur?---No.  
14:57:34 18  
14:57:35 19 It never occurred that a human source was in effect  
14:57:41 20 uncovered because of the need to disclose material?---Not  
14:57:45 21 the identity, no.  
14:57:47 22  
14:57:47 23 So what would occur is if absolutely necessary it might be  
14:57:54 24 appropriate to disclose the fact that there was an  
14:57:57 25 informer, but not the identity of the informer, is that  
14:58:00 26 right?---I have been in that situation before, yes.  
14:58:03 27  
14:58:05 28 How did that - how would that arise? Perhaps using the  
14:58:12 29 case that you're thinking of, can you give us an  
14:58:15 30 explanation about how that would arise?---Yes, I think, I  
14:58:21 31 think back to the early 2000s again, you'll have to excuse  
14:58:26 32 my memory, it's probably a good 15, 16 years ago the case  
14:58:30 33 I'm thinking of. I think it was the production of  
14:58:36 34 affidavits for telephone intercepts where there was  
14:58:40 35 redactions made whereby we furnished the statement to the  
14:58:47 36 court explaining why the redactions had taken place to not  
14:58:51 37 reveal the identity of the human source. The fact that the  
14:58:54 38 redactions were made, made it fairly obvious to defence and  
14:58:59 39 the court that there was obviously a human source involved.  
14:59:04 40  
14:59:04 41 Yes. And in that case the defence found out, I  
14:59:11 42 assume?---But not the identity, no.  
14:59:12 43  
14:59:17 44 Did you take steps to ensure that the notes did not reveal  
14:59:22 45 the identity of an informer?---Yes.  
14:59:25 46  
14:59:25 47 Or the fact of an informer?---As much as possible.

This document has been redacted for Public Interest Immunity claims made by Victoria Police.  
These claims are not yet resolved.

14:59:30 1  
14:59:31 2 What did you do to achieve that? How did you achieve that  
14:59:37 3 by reference to your notes, for example?---Source's have a  
14:59:44 4 unique identifier.  
14:59:45 5  
14:59:45 6 You'd use the number?---Yes.  
14:59:47 7  
14:59:48 8 And perhaps I should clarify. In your role as a member of  
14:59:52 9 the SDU I take it?---Yes.  
14:59:55 10  
14:59:55 11 You didn't fillet your notes or redact your notes?---No.  
14:59:59 12  
15:00:00 13 Indeed, you weren't circumspect or careful about what you  
15:00:05 14 put in your notes because the idea working at the SDU is  
15:00:08 15 that you'd record everything?---Yes, that's correct.  
15:00:11 16  
15:00:16 17 Aside from the name of the human source?---Correct.  
15:00:23 18  
15:00:24 19 And you didn't hold anything back from recording from your  
15:00:29 20 notes?---No.  
15:00:30 21  
15:00:30 22 So what you're talking about is as an investigator you  
15:00:34 23 would - - - ?---Correct.  
15:00:35 24  
15:00:35 25 - - - this is prior to the time, you would tend to be a bit  
15:00:38 26 careful about what you put in your notes?---Yes.  
15:00:40 27  
15:00:40 28 How did you, how did that come about? Were you taught to  
15:00:45 29 do that?---I think, to be honest, it would be common sense.  
15:00:53 30  
15:00:53 31 Perhaps you can explain that. Why is that so?---Obviously  
15:00:59 32 everything that we write down in your day book or your  
15:01:02 33 diary is subject to the court's discretion to see what's in  
15:01:06 34 it.  
15:01:06 35  
15:01:07 36 Right. And so what are you taught about generally with  
15:01:12 37 respect to keeping notes as a junior police officer, what  
15:01:15 38 are you taught about when it came to recording your notes  
15:01:19 39 either in your diary or your day book?---The more the  
15:01:24 40 better.  
15:01:25 41  
15:01:25 42 Right. So that was the instruction to a new police  
15:01:31 43 officer. You've got a diary, you've got a day book, the  
15:01:34 44 point of keeping those is to in effect protect yourself and  
15:01:38 45 that is when something occurs you write it  
15:01:42 46 down?---Absolutely.  
15:01:44 47

This document has been redacted for Public Interest Immunity claims made by Victoria Police.  
These claims are not yet resolved.

15:01:44 1 And ultimately you're going to have to give evidence in  
15:01:47 2 court at some stage?---Yes.  
15:01:49 3  
15:01:49 4 In order to refresh your recollection you're going to have  
15:01:53 5 to be in a position to produce your diary or your day book  
15:01:56 6 and you'll be able to, with that assistance, provide  
15:01:59 7 evidence about what occurred, or at least to assist your  
15:02:02 8 recollection?---Yes.  
15:02:03 9  
15:02:04 10 Were you taught something different though when it came to  
15:02:08 11 recording information about human sources or - were you  
15:02:17 12 taught something different or was that just something - you  
15:02:22 13 said before it's common sense, but who tells you these  
15:02:25 14 things?---I think I learnt in the late 90s, mid-90s from my  
15:02:34 15 supervisor back then about notes and PII issues.  
15:02:40 16  
15:02:40 17 Right. Insofar as PII issues, is that something that you  
15:02:47 18 learnt about at Detective Training School or just from your  
15:02:50 19 supervisors?---It was probably more attuned to covert  
15:02:56 20 methodology from the early 90s.  
15:02:58 21  
15:03:01 22 When it comes to producing notes, and I take it over the  
15:03:05 23 years as an investigator there would have been many, many  
15:03:07 24 occasions where you were required to produce your notes  
15:03:11 25 either to a court or as part of an 8A process in a hand-up  
15:03:17 26 brief, would that be right?---Yes, that's true.  
15:03:19 27  
15:03:19 28 What do you do if there's material in those notes which you  
15:03:24 29 think oughtn't be viewed by other people?---Seek advice  
15:03:30 30 from OPP or supervisors in relation to what to do next,  
15:03:35 31 next stages or next steps.  
15:03:36 32  
15:03:37 33 Is that something that you were taught to do?---I don't  
15:03:43 34 know.  
15:03:44 35  
15:03:48 36 So, for example, if you've got notes which you think might  
15:03:51 37 well reveal the identity or at least the fact of a human  
15:03:55 38 source or methodology or some sort, would you go to someone  
15:04:00 39 and speak to them about redacting the notes or would you  
15:04:02 40 simply take a black marker, photocopy the page and then run  
15:04:06 41 a marker through them?---No, it's not my decision. It's  
15:04:14 42 speak to the supervisor or speak to the OPP or speak to  
15:04:17 43 someone who could provide advice on what the next steps  
15:04:21 44 are.  
15:04:21 45  
15:04:21 46 I take it what you're saying is, as far as you're  
15:04:24 47 concerned, that's quite a significant matter to alter your

This document has been redacted for Public Interest Immunity claims made by Victoria Police.  
These claims are not yet resolved.

15:04:27 1 notes or to take material out of your notes when those  
15:04:31 2 notes have been called upon by a court or by some  
15:04:35 3 compulsory process like a court or a court order?---It's  
15:04:40 4 significant yes. I think you mentioned altering notes,  
15:04:43 5 obviously notes are never altered.  
15:04:45 6  
15:04:46 7 When I say altered, I meant redacting or putting a black  
15:04:50 8 marker through?---Yes.  
15:04:51 9  
15:04:51 10 Or, for example, I mean if you had a page in a diary where  
15:04:56 11 there was a relevant entry but that relevant entry  
15:05:01 12 concerned methodology or the identity of an informer, would  
15:05:05 13 you hand over the page of notes or would you simply keep  
15:05:12 14 them to yourself?---So I think we're starting to delve into  
15:05:18 15 the hypothetical, would I, did I. If we're talking about  
15:05:23 16 prosecution I would speak to the prosecutors and say, "If I  
15:05:27 17 hand my whole diary in, this is the outcome that will  
15:05:31 18 happen so therefore you should do a redaction exercise",  
15:05:34 19 which therefore we provide an unredacted copy to the court,  
15:05:40 20 we provide a statement attached to the unredacted copy to  
15:05:44 21 say why we should provide a redacted copy to the court  
15:05:48 22 because of public interest immunity issues surrounding  
15:05:50 23 methodology or exposure of a source or exposure of an  
15:05:53 24 undercover operative or something like it.  
15:05:57 25  
15:05:58 26 The Commission's had evidence that in some cases detectives  
15:06:02 27 would take it upon themselves to simply redact out material  
15:06:06 28 which they regard as PII or irrelevant material and it  
15:06:13 29 wouldn't be brought to anyone else's attention, it would be  
15:06:19 30 taken to a supervisor, for example. And the court might  
15:06:25 31 not be told about it. Now, you would say, as far as you're  
15:06:29 32 concerned, that wouldn't seem to be the appropriate way of  
15:06:32 33 going about things?---No, I said what I do and you've asked  
15:06:36 34 me whether I've been instructed to do that and that's  
15:06:39 35 something I've learnt as a junior Constable in, as I say,  
15:06:43 36 in the early 90s that that was the way I did what I did.  
15:06:46 37  
15:06:47 38 I follow, I follow. Are you able to recall who it was who  
15:06:54 39 would have informed you about those matters?---I think  
15:06:59 40 they'd long be retired by now.  
15:07:01 41  
15:07:01 42 No doubt. You can't recall any of those names?---Not - I  
15:07:12 43 can recall my Sergeants in, I think, maybe the late 80s and  
15:07:16 44 90s that would have taught me that, yes.  
15:07:19 45  
15:07:25 46 Now, I just want to ask you a few questions about your  
15:07:29 47 involvement with Ms Gobbo. You've said that you spoke to

This document has been redacted for Public Interest Immunity claims made by Victoria Police.  
These claims are not yet resolved.

15:07:35 1 her only on the occasions in 2012 and I'll come back to  
15:07:38 2 that in due course. But you did have indirect dealings  
15:07:44 3 with her, as I understand it, as her controller on a number  
15:07:48 4 of occasions throughout the period of time that you were at  
15:07:51 5 the SDU, is that right?---Yes.  
15:07:52 6  
15:07:55 7 Do you know when, and having gone through - perhaps I  
15:08:02 8 should ask you this. What notes and records have you had  
15:08:05 9 recourse to in the last little while in the preparation for  
15:08:08 10 your evidence?---I have had a look through basically my  
15:08:13 11 electronic diaries and my handwritten diaries. I haven't  
15:08:17 12 been pointed to specific times or dates of conversations or  
15:08:22 13 when I was controller, no.  
15:08:23 14  
15:08:25 15 Do I take it then that you haven't seen any of the records,  
15:08:29 16 for example the source management log?---No.  
15:08:32 17  
15:08:33 18 And you haven't seen the ICRs?---The ICRs would have been  
15:08:39 19 done by the handlers. Those ICRs?  
15:08:41 20  
15:08:42 21 No, I'm talking about in recent times. Have you not had  
15:08:46 22 the ability to go through the ICRs and look at them?---Not  
15:08:51 23 of recent time, no.  
15:08:53 24  
15:08:53 25 When was the last time you did go through those or you did  
15:08:57 26 look at those materials?---2012 or when I was at the SDU.  
15:09:03 27  
15:09:05 28 And you haven't seen - - - ?---I wasn't called to any other  
15:09:08 29 hearings or anything else that other members may have been  
15:09:12 30 called to do so, therefore I haven't had cause to probably  
15:09:18 31 have as an in-depth look at those documents you're talking  
15:09:21 32 about.  
15:09:21 33  
15:09:21 34 And so you haven't been questioned about your involvement  
15:09:24 35 in the SDU or your involvement with Ms Gobbo up until now,  
15:09:28 36 is that right?---That's correct.  
15:09:29 37  
15:09:30 38 By anyone?---No. By no one.  
15:09:34 39  
15:09:35 40 Have you had any discussions with your fellow workers in  
15:09:39 41 the SDU since you left in 2012?---Yes.  
15:09:44 42  
15:09:44 43 And have you spoken to any of them in recent times?---Yes.  
15:09:47 44  
15:09:48 45 And who have you spoken to?---Sandy White I speak to  
15:09:54 46 regularly.  
15:09:55 47

This document has been redacted for Public Interest Immunity claims made by Victoria Police.  
These claims are not yet resolved.

15:09:55 1 When was the last time you spoke to him?---Probably last  
15:10:01 2 week.  
15:10:01 3  
15:10:02 4 Prior to that when did you speak to him?---I speak to him  
15:10:07 5 every week, I live around the corner.  
15:10:09 6  
15:10:10 7 I take it you've had fairly detailed discussions with him  
15:10:13 8 about the evidence that he gave?---No, he won't talk about  
15:10:17 9 his interactions with the Commission.  
15:10:19 10  
15:10:20 11 Okay. Have you spoken to him about the sorts of things  
15:10:26 12 that you might be asked questions about?---The last thing  
15:10:31 13 on his mind is talking about the Commission in all  
15:10:36 14 fairness. I talk a lot more about his mental health issues  
15:10:40 15 and fishing and surfing and that.  
15:10:42 16  
15:10:43 17 I'm glad to hear it. So what appears to be the case is  
15:10:47 18 that you were a controller with respect to Ms Gobbo on two,  
15:10:54 19 perhaps three occasions, would that be about right as far  
15:10:57 20 as your recollection goes?---I think I put in my statement  
15:11:01 21 there was six occasions that I spoke - sorry, did you say  
15:11:04 22 as the controller?  
15:11:05 23  
15:11:05 24 Controller, yes?---Yeah, it might have been about two or  
15:11:10 25 three, that's right.  
15:11:11 26  
15:11:11 27 From our analysis of the source management log, it's not  
15:11:15 28 all that clear, it seems you took over as a controller on 2  
15:11:19 29 April in 2007?---Yep.  
15:11:20 30  
15:11:20 31 When Sandy White was away and you remained as a controller  
15:11:23 32 until 27 April or thereabouts?---Yes.  
15:11:25 33  
15:11:25 34 Would that be fair to say?---Yes.  
15:11:27 35  
15:11:27 36 Then again on 3 July or thereabouts until 17 July of 2007,  
15:11:33 37 again it appears Mr White was away over that period of  
15:11:37 38 time?---Yes.  
15:11:37 39  
15:11:39 40 It may have been also that you were a controller towards  
15:11:44 41 the end of the period that Ms Gobbo was in fact a  
15:11:49 42 registered human source, is that your understanding?---That  
15:11:53 43 would be fair.  
15:11:54 44  
15:11:55 45 I'll come back to this in due course but do you recall  
15:11:58 46 there were quite significant issues arising towards the end  
15:12:02 47 of 2008, early 2009, when her period at the SDU was coming

This document has been redacted for Public Interest Immunity claims made by Victoria Police.  
These claims are not yet resolved.

15:12:06 1 to a close?---That would be fair. I think there were  
15:12:12 2 significant issues all the way through, yes.  
15:12:14 3  
15:12:18 4 Even though you were neither her handler - you weren't her  
15:12:27 5 handler but you were a controller on occasions, I get the  
15:12:31 6 impression that it was still a matter that was discussed  
15:12:35 7 amongst yourselves on regular occasions, the fact that  
15:12:41 8 Ms Gobbo was providing information?---Yes.  
15:12:45 9  
15:12:46 10 I take it it was a relatively tight knit unit, with - -  
15:12:54 11 -?---Yes.  
15:12:55 12  
15:12:55 13 - - - not too many people?---Correct.  
15:12:58 14  
15:12:59 15 And there weren't Inspectors and Superintendents fussing  
15:13:06 16 around all of the time, basically it was you and your  
15:13:09 17 [REDACTED] who were more or less running the show to  
15:13:13 18 a significant extent?---No, we were overseen by an  
15:13:17 19 Inspector all the way through from when I got there in 2006  
15:13:20 20 to the closure of the SDU.  
15:13:22 21  
15:13:23 22 The question I put I suppose was pretty broad, fussing  
15:13:27 23 around probably doesn't mean much. On a daily basis you  
15:13:31 24 wouldn't be seeing Inspectors, I take it, is that  
15:13:35 25 right?---No, we would, absolutely.  
15:13:37 26  
15:13:37 27 You would?---Yes.  
15:13:39 28  
15:13:39 29 Who were the Inspectors who would be attending your unit on  
15:13:46 30 a daily basis?---So from 2006 my recollection is Inspector  
15:13:54 31 Dean McWhirter was there.  
15:13:56 32  
15:13:57 33 Right?---Then it was Inspector Andy Glow came in after  
15:14:02 34 that, and Andy had an office within our office.  
35  
15:14:06 36 Right?---And then it was Inspector John O'Connor who also  
15:14:10 37 had an office within our office.  
15:14:12 38  
15:14:17 39 We understand that when you first started in 2006 you were  
15:14:21 40 actually located at St Kilda Road, is that right?---No.  
15:14:26 41  
15:14:26 42 You were located at a remote facility, I'm not asking you  
15:14:30 43 where?---Yes, that's correct.  
15:14:31 44  
15:14:31 45 So at all times that you were there you were at the remote  
15:14:35 46 facility, is that right?---Yes, that's right.  
15:14:37 47

This document has been redacted for Public Interest Immunity claims made by Victoria Police.  
These claims are not yet resolved.

15:14:37 1 And at that facility you say that there was an office which  
15:14:41 2 was occupied by an Inspector at all times?---So we moved to  
15:14:49 3 a new office, and I can't think of the date, but yes,  
15:14:54 4 Inspector Andy Glow had an office within our office, so  
15:14:57 5 yes, and John O'Connor was the Inspector post Andy Glow.  
15:15:04 6  
15:15:04 7 That was very much later, wasn't it, towards the end of  
15:15:07 8 2009 or thereabouts?---Yeah, I think so, yeah.  
15:15:11 9  
15:15:12 10 So McWhirter and Glow were more or less hands-on there, in  
15:15:16 11 the office at all times prior to O'Connor, is that  
15:15:20 12 right?---So I think, if you break it down, the first  
15:15:25 13 location that we were at in 2006, Mr McWhirter had an  
15:15:29 14 office at St Kilda Road I believe from memory. We then  
15:15:34 15 moved to another discrete location where Mr Glow had an  
15:15:38 16 office where he was with us, he had other responsibilities,  
15:15:41 17 not just as the Source Development Unit, and likewise with  
15:15:46 18 Mr O'Connor had not just absolute responsibilities for the  
15:15:52 19 Source Development Unit but also to other areas. I think  
15:15:55 20 it was Mr McWhirter's recommendations in 2006 that the SDU  
15:16:02 21 required a full-time Inspector dedicated to the Source  
15:16:06 22 Unit.  
15:16:06 23  
15:16:07 24 So you spoke about meetings previously where there would be  
15:16:13 25 discussion about various sources and so forth?---Yes.  
15:16:17 26  
15:16:17 27 Were they held on a weekly basis or a monthly  
15:16:21 28 basis?---Weekly.  
15:16:21 29  
15:16:22 30 At those meetings was there an Inspector as a general  
15:16:26 31 rule?---Yes.  
15:16:26 32  
15:16:27 33 So if there were robust discussions about whether or not it  
15:16:31 34 was or wasn't appropriate to have Ms Gobbo as a human  
15:16:36 35 source, there would, as a general rule, be an Inspector  
15:16:39 36 there?---As a general rule, yes.  
15:16:41 37  
15:16:41 38 And it might be Mr McWhirter or it might be  
15:16:45 39 Mr Glow?---Correct.  
15:16:45 40  
15:16:48 41 Did they participate in these discussions?---Yes. I'm  
15:16:55 42 saying yes, I can't recollect what they said, but yes,  
15:16:59 43 that's what they were there for as the IC.  
15:17:04 44  
15:17:05 45 On occasions would Superintendent Biggin be present as well  
15:17:09 46 for these sorts of meetings?---Yes.  
15:17:11 47

This document has been redacted for Public Interest Immunity claims made by Victoria Police.  
These claims are not yet resolved.

15:17:12 1 And how regularly would he be there?---I'm just throwing  
15:17:20 2 darts at a dart board for that, I'm not sure. You'd have  
15:17:23 3 to ask him, I'm not sure.  
15:17:25 4  
15:17:26 5 But you don't have a recollection of him regularly being  
15:17:27 6 there?---I dealt with, I've worked with Mr Biggin before  
15:17:31 7 over the years so I've been to a lot of meetings with  
15:17:35 8 Mr Biggin, so I couldn't answer that question about how  
15:17:38 9 regularly he did or didn't attend.  
15:17:40 10  
15:17:40 11 COMMISSIONER: You said Mr McWhirter didn't have an office  
15:17:43 12 within your unit?---That first location in early 2006,  
15:17:52 13 Commissioner, is I don't recall him having an office within  
15:17:56 14 our discrete office.  
15:17:57 15  
15:17:58 16 And he had a number of other duties as well as looking  
15:18:02 17 after you?---Yes.  
15:18:03 18  
15:18:04 19 So what proportion of his time was spent with you?--- To be  
15:18:13 20 honest I don't know. I don't know if it was split 50/50  
15:18:18 21 with the Undercover Unit or with the Surveillance Unit or  
15:18:21 22 other areas within the covert surveillance area, I'm not  
15:18:24 23 sure.  
15:18:25 24  
15:18:26 25 Thank you. And then he recommended that you have a  
15:18:30 26 full-time Inspector, did you get a full-time  
15:18:33 27 Inspector?---No, we never did.  
15:18:35 28  
15:18:35 29 Never did. All right, thank you. Yes Mr Winneke.  
15:18:38 30  
15:18:39 31 MR WINNEKE: Thanks Commissioner. If you had a problem as  
15:18:43 32 a handler as a member of the DSU would you go to Mr White  
15:18:49 33 to raise that problem with him or would you go to Mr Glow  
15:18:52 34 or Mr McWhirter or all of the above?---They worked at  
15:18:59 35 different times during that progression, obviously Glow and  
15:19:03 36 McWhirter didn't work together at the same time.  
15:19:05 37  
15:19:06 38 I follow, you know what I mean.  
15:19:08 39  
15:19:08 40 COMMISSIONER: I think he meant Biggin. I think Mr Winneke  
15:19:12 41 meant Biggin, the Inspector or the Superintendent.  
15:19:13 42  
15:19:14 43 MR WINNEKE: No, Commissioner. When Mr McWhirter was there  
15:19:15 44 would you have recourse to him, could you go and speak to  
15:19:18 45 him?---Could we? Absolutely.  
15:19:20 46  
15:19:20 47 Likewise when Mr Glow was there, were you able to go and

This document has been redacted for Public Interest Immunity claims made by Victoria Police.  
These claims are not yet resolved.

15:19:24 1 speak to him about any concerns that you had?---Yes,  
15:19:27 2 absolutely we could.  
15:19:28 3  
15:19:28 4 As a general rule though would you speak to White or Black  
15:19:33 5 first before you went off and spoke to Glow or  
15:19:38 6 McWhirter?---Mr Black, yes, absolutely.  
15:19:40 7  
15:20:01 8 I wonder if we could have a short break, Commissioner.  
15:20:05 9  
15:20:05 10 COMMISSIONER: Sure, we'll have the midafternoon break.  
15:20:08 11  
15:20:08 12 (Short adjournment.)  
15:20:08 13  
15:39:57 14 COMMISSIONER: Yes, Mr Winneke.  
15 15  
15:40:01 16 MR WINNEKE: Thanks Commissioner. I asked you before about  
15:40:05 17 the occasions that you took over as the handler of - as the  
15:40:09 18 controller of Ms Gobbo?---Yes.  
19 19  
15:40:12 20 Were you given any briefing prior to doing that by  
15:40:18 21 Mr White?---Yes.  
22 22  
15:40:18 23 And what sort of briefing were you given?---Verbal. I'd  
15:40:26 24 also have access to the SMLs, contact reports and anything  
15:40:30 25 else that I required.  
26 26  
15:40:32 27 Prior to taking over as handler would you get up to speed  
15:40:35 28 on the issues that were going on about Ms Gobbo and the  
15:40:38 29 sorts of - I'm sorry, I said handler, as controller would  
15:40:44 30 you get up to speed on the issues that were currently  
15:40:47 31 relevant?---Yes.  
32 32  
15:40:48 33 And you'd do that by looking at, for example, the source  
15:40:52 34 management log and the previous contact reports, would that  
15:40:55 35 be right?---And a verbal briefing, yes.  
36 36  
15:40:59 37 A verbal briefing. Did you ever get a documentary hand  
15:41:07 38 over?---Not sure. I may have. I may have got an email but  
15:41:11 39 I'm not sure whether I ever did that with Sandy.  
40 40  
15:41:14 41 One assumes that when you did take over it wouldn't be the  
15:41:22 42 case that there would be absolutely up-to-date contact  
15:41:25 43 reports, would that be correct?---Hence why sometimes a  
15:41:28 44 verbal briefing was required.  
45 45  
15:41:30 46 Yeah, righto. Would you be given an understanding of her  
15:41:38 47 particular responsibilities?---I'm not sure I follow that

This document has been redacted for Public Interest Immunity claims made by Victoria Police.  
These claims are not yet resolved.

15:41:41 1 question.  
2  
15:41:41 3 Well there's a document, or a concept known as an  
15:41:45 4 Acknowledgement of Responsibilities, an AOR, right?---Yes.  
5  
15:41:50 6 Is that a document or a principle which applies to all, or  
15:41:57 7 applied to all human sources at the time?---Yes.  
8  
15:42:00 9 So one assumes that as a controller you would want to know  
15:42:06 10 what the particular parameters were of the human source,  
15:42:11 11 wouldn't you, what the information was that they could  
15:42:15 12 provide?---That's separate to an AOR. I think by the time  
15:42:21 13 I was the controller in 2007 I would have assumed that the  
15:42:24 14 AOR had been conducted.  
15  
15:42:26 16 So do I take it then that you wouldn't be going and looking  
15:42:31 17 at a document to determine whether or not an AOR had been  
15:42:35 18 done?---No.  
19  
15:42:38 20 Insofar as Ms Gobbo was concerned, for example, I take it  
15:42:41 21 you'd never dealt with a barrister as a human source  
15:42:44 22 before?---No.  
23  
15:42:47 24 And you would have been keen to know about the sort of  
15:42:51 25 information that she was providing and what the limits of  
15:42:54 26 that information were?---I think for the previous 12 months  
15:42:59 27 I'd been part of management meetings or unit meetings where  
15:43:02 28 I'd been privy to all that information.  
29  
15:43:04 30 Right. And so what was your understanding when you took  
15:43:08 31 over as controller about the sort of information that she  
15:43:12 32 could provide and the limits on that?---Are you talking  
15:43:21 33 2007?  
34  
15:43:22 35 2007, April, when you were a controller?---Stretching my  
15:43:31 36 memory, it would be around whatever the particular taskings  
15:43:34 37 were at the time.  
38  
15:43:36 39 Right. Was it your understanding that she wouldn't be  
15:43:40 40 providing information that was the subject of legal  
15:43:43 41 professional privilege?---That would make sense, yes.  
42  
15:43:47 43 And would she be providing information about people who she  
15:43:55 44 was then currently advising or acting for?---She would be  
15:44:00 45 providing information about current serious crimes or  
15:44:03 46 crimes to be committed I think is probably an easier way to  
15:44:08 47 describe it.

This document has been redacted for Public Interest Immunity claims made by Victoria Police.  
These claims are not yet resolved.

1  
15:44:08 2 Right. But that wasn't the question I asked. I was asking  
15:44:12 3 a question about receiving information from people for whom  
15:44:16 4 she was then acting?---In an official capacity?  
5  
15:44:22 6 Yes?---At court are you suggesting?  
7  
15:44:25 8 Yes?---I don't know. No, she wasn't being tasked in  
15:44:29 9 relation to that.  
10  
15:44:31 11 Take, for example, Mr Karam. Did you know about  
15:44:36 12 him?---Yes.  
13  
15:44:39 14 Did you know that she was acting for Mr Karam in early 2007  
15:44:44 15 when you were Ms Gobbo's controller?---Yes.  
16  
15:44:49 17 And were there any embargoes as far as you were concerned  
15:44:53 18 on the information that you would receive from her in  
15:44:56 19 relation to Mr Karam?---I don't know the exact details  
15:45:03 20 without looking through my diary. I'm happy to. But as a  
15:45:06 21 general rule I agree with your suggestion.  
22  
15:45:08 23 That you weren't - Mr White didn't say to you, "Look, we're  
15:45:11 24 not going to receive information about Mr Karam", he didn't  
15:45:15 25 tell you that, did he?---I believe there was a - depending  
15:45:19 26 on what time frame of 2007, there was an ongoing  
15:45:25 27 investigation that she was part of and that also Mr Karam  
15:45:28 28 was a part of.  
29  
15:45:29 30 Yes?---So obviously that was information that she was  
15:45:33 31 required to pass over.  
32  
15:45:35 33 When you say she was required to pass over, how do you mean  
15:45:39 34 she was required to?---We're talking about the same thing  
15:45:43 35 which is in relation to the import?  
36  
15:45:45 37 Yes?---So from my understanding or my knowledge and memory  
15:45:51 38 from back then, it was either be a co-conspirator in an  
15:45:55 39 import or provide information to the police and assist the  
15:45:59 40 police.  
41  
15:46:00 42 So was it your understanding that she had a s.51  
15:46:04 43 notice?---No.  
44  
15:46:07 45 Do I take it then that what you're saying is your  
15:46:09 46 understanding was that either she would be charged as being  
15:46:12 47 a co-conspirator or she would provide information to the

This document has been redacted for Public Interest Immunity claims made by Victoria Police.  
These claims are not yet resolved.

15:46:16 1 police about it, one or the other?--Well she wouldn't be  
15:46:20 2 charged. Obviously if there's an investigation that would  
15:46:22 3 lead to a charge down the track if she was part of the  
15:46:26 4 importation, yes.  
5  
15:46:27 6 Did you take the view that she was a part of that  
15:46:29 7 importation?--I took a view that I was informed by the  
15:46:34 8 handlers as to what her activities were.  
9  
15:46:36 10 Yes?--That information was passed on to the investigators  
15:46:39 11 as needs be.  
12  
15:46:47 13 Did you get any instructions from Mr White about the sort  
15:46:49 14 of information that you could receive from Ms Gobbo in  
15:46:52 15 relation to Mr Karam?--So your question is can we receive  
15:46:59 16 it?  
17  
15:47:00 18 No, no, the question was quite clear. Did you get any  
15:47:06 19 information from Mr White about what information you could  
15:47:09 20 get from Ms Gobbo?--Yeah, I see you're getting upset about  
15:47:15 21 this.  
22  
15:47:15 23 No, I'm not getting upset, I'm just asking you a  
15:47:18 24 question?--So Mr White briefs me about what the actual  
15:47:24 25 process is going on and what the source is tasked with.  
26  
15:47:29 27 Yes?--How it proceeds. So I'm not sure where in between  
15:47:32 28 your question runs from this is what's coming in, this is  
15:47:35 29 what the source is involved with, this is what the current  
15:47:39 30 taskings are of the source, and this is how we proceed with  
15:47:43 31 the information.  
32  
15:47:44 33 Okay. I take it that he didn't say to you, "Look, we don't  
15:47:47 34 want to get information about Mr Karam even though she's  
15:47:51 35 acting for him as a lawyer at the moment"?--I wouldn't  
15:47:54 36 remember that specific detail, no.  
37  
15:47:58 38 Did you ever get anything like that from him?--As I say,  
15:48:04 39 said to you before, over the last 12 months it was general  
15:48:09 40 understanding within the SDU, not just myself as an active  
15:48:13 41 controller, as a handler of other sources, that we - that  
15:48:18 42 the handlers and the controllers prior to me would always  
15:48:20 43 ensure or not ensure that they would suggest and push 3838  
15:48:25 44 to ensuring that she doesn't receive LPP information.  
45  
15:48:28 46 All right. I wasn't asking you about LPP. The point is  
15:48:34 47 this: as far as you were concerned you never received any

This document has been redacted for Public Interest Immunity claims made by Victoria Police.  
These claims are not yet resolved.

15:48:37 1 instructions that you were not to get information from  
15:48:40 2 Gobbo about people for whom she was then currently  
15:48:43 3 acting?---I think I'll agree with you.  
4  
15:48:48 5 Yes. Good, okay?---Yes.  
6  
15:48:56 7 So what you say is there was a general understanding that  
15:48:59 8 you wouldn't get LPP information?---That was what the  
15:49:04 9 tasking of the handlers was when speaking to 3838, yes.  
10  
15:49:08 11 Right. Did you have access to any document which gave you  
15:49:15 12 a clear understanding about what LPP was?---No.  
13  
15:49:26 14 Did you know whether there were any resources that you  
15:49:29 15 could have a look at, at the SDU to give you an  
15:49:35 16 understanding about that?---No, I'd had discussions in the  
15:49:38 17 previous 12 months with other members of the SDU, including  
15:49:42 18 Sandy White, about that.  
19  
15:49:44 20 So any information you got about LPP came from Sandy White  
15:49:49 21 or other handlers; is that right?---And my previous  
15:49:55 22 understanding through Detective Training School, through a  
15:49:59 23 ■ year career, yes.  
24  
15:50:01 25 Yes, all right. I've asked you about those before. That's  
15:50:03 26 the understanding that you had; is that right?---Yes,  
15:50:06 27 that's correct.  
28  
15:50:07 29 Was there an SOP, a standard operating procedure manual  
15:50:14 30 there that applied to the SDU?---Yes, there was.  
31  
15:50:17 32 Did you look at that on occasions?---I think that's the  
15:50:22 33 first thing you read when attending a - or transitioning  
15:50:28 34 over to the DSU as it were.  
35  
15:50:31 36 Was there a manual available to you, and we can't use the  
15:50:35 37 name of it, but an English manual or a guide that was at  
15:50:40 38 the SDU that you could look at if needs be?---Yes, there  
15:50:46 39 were many. I think I understand the one you're referring  
15:50:49 40 to.  
41  
15:50:51 42 Yeah, okay. Did you use that?---Yes.  
43  
15:50:54 44 And how regularly would you go to that?---Not that  
15:50:59 45 regularly.  
46  
15:51:00 47 Where was it?---No idea.

This document has been redacted for Public Interest Immunity claims made by Victoria Police.  
These claims are not yet resolved.

1  
15:51:04 2 You knew when you were there, did you, or not?---This is a  
15:51:10 3 document that had come from overseas ?  
15:51:12 4  
15:51:12 5 Yes?---Are you talking about?  
6  
15:51:15 7 Yeah, that's right?---Yeah, I can't remember if it was a  
15:51:19 8 hard copy or soft copy, I'm not sure, but I know it was at  
15:51:23 9 the office.  
10  
15:51:25 11 But you say that you did need to go and consult it on  
15:51:28 12 occasions; is that right?---I think Mr White may have  
15:51:31 13 directed me to it on numerous occasions.  
14  
15:51:33 15 Did he, right. In what circumstances?---When we would have  
15:51:39 16 conversations about the validity of the use of 3838.  
17  
15:51:43 18 Right, okay. Perhaps I'll ask you about those discussions.  
15:52:01 19 You say you had discussions about the validity of using her  
15:52:04 20 on many occasions?---Yes, that would be fair.  
21  
15:52:11 22 Did you have a view about whether or not she should have  
15:52:14 23 been used or not?---My view, I think I stated earlier on,  
15:52:21 24 is that if it was disclosed, a relationship between 3838  
15:52:25 25 and Victoria Police, the public perception would be quite  
15:52:29 26 negative.  
27  
15:52:33 28 I take it that was something that he didn't agree with; is  
15:52:37 29 that right?---Oh no, he absolutely agreed with that.  
30  
15:52:42 31 So he was in agreement with you that there would be a very  
15:52:47 32 negative public opinion if it became apparent that a  
15:52:52 33 barrister was being used?---Yes, that's correct.  
34  
15:52:57 35 And did any other members of the SDU share your  
15:53:00 36 opinion?---I think everyone at the SDU shared the opinion  
15:53:09 37 if the identity of the source is compromised it would  
15:53:13 38 create a lot of public negativity both towards the SDU and  
15:53:16 39 to the organisation of Victoria Police as a whole.  
40  
15:53:17 41 You were all in agreement that nonetheless it was still  
15:53:18 42 very much appropriate to use Ms Gobbo as a human source; is  
15:53:22 43 that right?---That's right, yes.  
44  
15:53:30 45 I wonder if you could have a look at a document,  
15:53:38 46 VPL.6159.0068.3023. It may or may not be apparent to you  
15:54:13 47 but that I understand is an email from you to a person

This document has been redacted for Public Interest Immunity claims made by Victoria Police.  
These claims are not yet resolved.

15:54:16 1 called [REDACTED]. Do you know who that person would  
15:54:19 2 be?---That's redacted on my screen.  
3  
15:54:23 4 Yes. It's redacted on ours but what I'm suggesting to you  
15:54:31 5 is - I'm telling you this - - -  
15:54:33 6  
15:54:34 7 MR HOLT: I think it should - I just need to take  
15:54:36 8 instructions on why it was redacted. These are relatively  
15:54:39 9 recently provided documents. If it could not be referred  
15:54:41 10 to in public I think that would be appropriate and I'll  
15:54:42 11 take instructions as to why it's redacted but I don't think  
15:54:45 12 we should just say it if it's redacted. I'd be grateful if  
15:54:49 13 that could be taken from the screen and the name. I'll get  
15:54:52 14 those instructions.  
15  
15:54:57 16 MR WINNEKE: Commissioner, we received these documents I  
15:54:59 17 think the night before last.  
15:55:01 18  
15:55:01 19 MR HOLT: I'm not being critical at all. A decision has  
15:55:06 20 been made for some reason to block that name out. There  
15:55:07 21 may be a good for it.  
22  
15:55:11 23 MR WINNEKE: I shouldn't have said that so we better mark  
15:55:12 24 out that name.  
15:55:13 25  
15:55:16 26 MR HOLT: I'll get those instructions quickly,  
15:55:19 27 Commissioner.  
28  
15:55:19 29 MR WINNEKE: In any event, if you can take it that that's  
15:55:22 30 an email that you have sent on 16 June 2009 to the person  
15:55:28 31 I've mentioned but I won't mention again. Do you know who  
15:55:30 32 that person is?---Yes.  
33  
15:55:34 34 The subject is "panel notes "and there's an attachment, do  
15:55:38 35 you see that?---I can see it says "panel notes", yes.  
36  
15:55:43 37 What we might perhaps now do is put up the actual document  
15:55:46 38 itself which was attached, which is VPL.6159.0068.3024. Do  
15:55:58 39 you see that document there?---Yes.  
40  
15:56:02 41 Is that a document that you produced and attached to that  
15:56:06 42 email which was sent on 16 June 2009?---I take it as -  
15:56:13 43 that's what it is.  
44  
15:56:15 45 Just have a look at it and read it if you need to?---Yes.  
46  
15:56:27 47 You see under the heading "CHIS"?---Yes.

This document has been redacted for Public Interest Immunity claims made by Victoria Police.  
These claims are not yet resolved.

1  
15:56:41 2 MR HOLT: Commissioner, it's not our claim but I think that  
15:56:43 3 that acronym is one that, Commissioner, you thought  
15:56:45 4 breached an order in relation to the English document last  
15:56:48 5 week. I'm not sure whether it should or should not to be.  
15:56:52 6 To be fair, it was said.  
15:56:52 7  
15:56:53 8 MR WINNEKE: I know. As I understand it that's got a  
15:56:55 9 particular meaning and it may well be a universal meaning.  
15:56:59 10  
15:57:01 11 MR HOLT: I'm raising it to assist. It's not our claim.  
12  
15:57:02 13 COMMISSIONER: Let me just check.  
14  
15:57:05 15 MR WINNEKE: Commissioner, it's an expression which was  
15:57:06 16 used in the English manual which we have been careful  
15:57:12 17 about, the actual name of the manual and so forth. But  
15:57:14 18 insofar as that expression, it's only confined to that  
15:57:19 19 particular manual.  
20  
15:57:20 21 COMMISSIONER: The name of the manual was a different  
15:57:25 22 acronym, so it wasn't the acronym I was concerned about  
15:57:25 23 yesterday. Yes, it is. That is the acronym.  
24  
25 MR WINNEKE: I think it is.  
26  
15:57:27 27 COMMISSIONER: That is. That is the acronym.  
28  
15:57:32 29 MR WINNEKE: I don't think that's a - Commissioner, I don't  
15:57:35 30 think that's a name which is - - -  
31  
15:57:38 32 COMMISSIONER: The order was - there was no publication of  
15:57:44 33 any reference to the name of Exhibit 280 or its contents  
15:57:48 34 and I think that's what was agreed with the English  
15:57:50 35 authorities.  
36  
15:57:52 37 MR WINNEKE: That acronym, as I understand it, is a common  
15:57:57 38 acronym for a human source.  
15:58:00 39  
15:58:01 40 MR HOLT: Commissioner, we agree with that.  
41  
15:58:02 42 COMMISSIONER: Okay?---It's covert human intelligence  
15:58:09 43 source.  
44  
15:58:10 45 The name of the manual is something else, it's the manual  
15:58:13 46 of the da, da, da.  
15:58:13 47

.11/10/19

7855

RICHARDS XXN

This document has been redacted for Public Interest Immunity claims made by Victoria Police.  
These claims are not yet resolved.

15:58:13 1 MR WINNEKE: That's correct. It just so happens that in  
2 that manual they use that description for a - - -  
3

15:58:15 4 COMMISSIONER: It's in the title too but - I see.  
15:58:19 5  
15:58:20 6 MR HOLT: I don't think there's an issue with the acronym  
15:58:22 7 per se, Commissioner. I just raised it because it was one  
15:58:26 8 that was raised the other day.  
9

15:58:28 10 COMMISSIONER: Yes. It's part of the title, but not the  
15:58:30 11 entire title. No one's suggesting that that offends the  
15:58:34 12 order, the title of the document not being referred to?  
15:58:38 13

15:58:39 14 MR WINNEKE: No, Commissioner.  
15

15:58:40 16 COMMISSIONER: Okay, so that can stay. We don't have to do  
17 anything.  
18

15:58:59 19 MR WINNEKE: Do you accept that that's a document that you  
15:59:03 20 prepared?---I accept that's what's in front of me, yes.  
21

15:59:09 22 Do you accept it's a document that you prepared and sent as  
15:59:11 23 an attachment to an email?---I can't - yeah, yes.  
24

15:59:24 25 What I can say is that underneath - if we go back to the  
15:59:29 26 first page. Do you need to satisfy yourself that that's a  
15:59:34 27 document that you prepared, Mr Richards?---No, no.  
15:59:38 28

15:59:38 29 You accept that that's a document you prepared?---Yeah, I  
15:59:41 30 can't remember it but, yeah, I have no problem saying it  
15:59:44 31 is.  
32

15:59:44 33 I'm told that underneath the redaction are the words  
15:59:52 34 "upgraded as controller for covert human intelligence  
15:59:56 35 source (CHIS) 2958", so obviously that's Ms Gobbo, do you  
16:00:00 36 see that?---Yes, I do.  
37

16:00:02 38 What you're saying in that document is that that was your  
16:00:06 39 position as an upgraded controller for Ms Gobbo and it  
16:00:13 40 says, "Long-term source had created much division within  
16:00:17 41 the office as to usefulness, short and long-term  
16:00:22 42 viability". Do you accept that, that that's what you said  
16:00:24 43 in the document?---Yes.  
44

16:00:28 45 What was the purpose of preparing that document,  
16:00:30 46 Mr Richards?---It was to give me an understanding of what I  
16:00:35 47 suppose examples I could or couldn't give a panel.

This document has been redacted for Public Interest Immunity claims made by Victoria Police.  
These claims are not yet resolved.

1  
16:00:40 2 You were going before a particular panel?---Yes.  
3  
16:00:43 4 What was the panel?---It could be either at SDU or at  
16:00:49 5 Witsec, witness protection.  
6  
16:00:51 7 But nonetheless you prepared that document for the purposes  
16:00:54 8 of going before the panel?---To have a discussion with that  
16:00:59 9 other officer, yes.  
10  
16:01:01 11 Okay?---To talk about is this the right way to go about it?  
16:01:04 12 What does this sound like?  
16:01:06 13  
16:01:09 14 Contrary to what you said before, what you've said in this  
16:01:12 15 document is, "Long-term source had created much division  
16:01:15 16 within the office as to the usefulness, short and term long  
16:01:18 17 viability of Ms Gobbo"?---Yes.  
18  
16:01:22 19 So can you tell the Commission, can you describe to the  
16:01:26 20 Commission the division within the SDU arising out of the  
16:01:34 21 use of Ms Gobbo?---Absolutely. It's pretty - it goes along  
16:01:40 22 the same lines that I've been talking about as to is the  
16:01:43 23 risk of Ms Gobbo being exposed as a source, is it worth the  
16:01:51 24 negative public perception.  
25  
16:01:53 26 Right. You took the view that it wasn't worthwhile doing  
16:01:58 27 it, is that right, it wasn't worthwhile using her?---That's  
16:02:03 28 two different things. So the usefulness, absolutely agreed  
16:02:07 29 with the stance taken by the Source Development Unit. Did  
16:02:12 30 I think the negative publicity from a public point of view  
16:02:17 31 was there? It's a position that we're in now so obviously  
16:02:24 32 my thought process around the perception of a negative  
16:02:28 33 public response is valid.  
34  
16:02:30 35 Right. There was division in the sense that you took the  
16:02:36 36 view that the negative public perception, if it came to  
16:02:41 37 light, would be too great to justify the use of the  
16:02:45 38 source?---As I said previously, to expand on it, it's about  
16:02:52 39 the public perception not having a complete understanding  
16:02:55 40 of the covert methodology, the issues that have been faced,  
16:03:00 41 the risk of engagement plans that have been put in place,  
16:03:04 42 and also the fact that what you're reading is a discussion  
16:03:07 43 article versus anything else. The email's a discussion  
16:03:10 44 article, not necessarily - I mean it's not an official  
16:03:14 45 report or anything as such.  
46  
16:03:16 47 So who was the division between?---I can say I wore the

This document has been redacted for Public Interest Immunity claims made by Victoria Police.  
These claims are not yet resolved.

16:03:23 1 black hat.  
2  
16:03:27 3 So you wore the black hat in the sense that you thought  
16:03:30 4 that the risk was too great and she shouldn't be  
16:03:35 5 used?---Yeah, I pushed people to think and to be probably  
16:03:42 6 introspective about what we were doing, absolutely.  
7  
16:03:45 8 Were there any other people who agreed with you?---It's a  
16:03:52 9 good question. I wouldn't be able to name particular  
16:03:58 10 officers that either had - I'm pretty sure most people had  
16:04:03 11 the same view in relation to 3838 being exposed.  
12  
16:04:09 13 Yes. But the point is you seem to be suggesting that the  
16:04:13 14 risks were too great and therefore she shouldn't be  
16:04:18 15 used?---As I said, we're reading a discussion email between  
16:04:23 16 myself and a colleague about discussion points.  
17  
16:04:27 18 Yes?---So I think realistically take that document for what  
16:04:32 19 it is, it is a discussion. I do agree with you that my  
16:04:36 20 thought process around that, I do say that there would have  
16:04:39 21 been people within the unit that said that it's too risky  
16:04:44 22 due to the fact of if it's exposed, that it would be  
16:04:49 23 damaging to the organisation, absolutely.  
24  
16:04:51 25 All right, okay. I mean ultimately if we go - in fact if  
16:04:59 26 we continue reading it says that, "Came to light about to  
16:05:06 27 make a statement to Petra re Hodson murders"?---Yes.  
16:05:11 28  
16:05:11 29 "Once source signs becomes a witness which carries its own  
16:05:16 30 significant level of legal and moral problems. Knowledge  
16:05:24 31 of source giving evidence and how tainted the evidence may  
16:05:28 32 be, pressure from management to become witness and promises  
16:05:32 33 to be made. I then assess the needs of the Petra Task  
16:05:37 34 Force and the org. as a whole". You point out that  
16:05:44 35 becoming a witness carries its own significant legal and  
16:05:47 36 moral problems. Firstly, what are the legal problems  
16:05:50 37 you're referring to?---Again, it's a discussion point and  
16:05:54 38 I'm more than anything after a table discussion with the  
16:06:00 39 person who's receiving the email to say what do we think  
16:06:03 40 about this? It's more of a question than a statement.  
41  
16:06:06 42 Right. What were the legal issues that you were wondering  
16:06:10 43 about?---The fact that from an organisation's  
16:06:17 44 responsibility that we had told her in our original  
16:06:20 45 engagement that she wouldn't be identified as a human  
16:06:23 46 source.  
47

This document has been redacted for Public Interest Immunity claims made by Victoria Police.  
These claims are not yet resolved.

16:06:24 1 Right?---But probably my concern was to say is there legal  
16:06:29 2 recourse to tell someone that that is the case and then we  
16:06:33 3 do expose that person as a source.  
4

16:06:38 5 The moral problems were similar, were they?---Yeah,  
16:06:43 6 absolutely. From a public perception. What would the  
16:06:46 7 public think from a moral standpoint.  
8

16:06:48 9 What, about using a barrister?---Yes, that's correct.  
10

16:06:54 11 What about, for example, the legal issues about using a  
16:07:02 12 barrister against her own clients, did they raise any  
16:07:06 13 issues?---No.  
14

16:07:07 15 And that wasn't something that caused any concern?---So  
16:07:13 16 you're asking did it cause concern to what?  
17

16:07:18 18 To you?---No.  
19

16:07:21 20 Right. As far as you were concerned was there any  
16:07:25 21 discussion, or as far as you knew was there ever any  
16:07:28 22 discussion about getting legal advice?---Not sure. To be  
16:07:36 23 honest it rings a bell about discussion about has legal  
16:07:39 24 advice been obtained. I can't put a finger on  
16:07:46 25 time/date/person, so I'm sorry, I can't help you with that.  
26

16:07:49 27 What you say is that you've got a recollection that there  
16:07:52 28 was a discussion about getting legal advice at some stage,  
16:07:54 29 but you can't recall?---Correct, yes.  
30

16:07:59 31 Was that Ms Gobbo getting legal advice or the SDU getting  
16:08:02 32 legal advice?---Victoria Police.  
33

16:08:06 34 About what though?---About LPP.  
35

16:08:10 36 About LPP?---Yes.  
37

16:08:20 38 You go on and say, "The knowledge of the source giving  
16:08:27 39 evidence and how tainted the evidence may be". What's your  
16:08:30 40 understanding about the tainted evidence?---I'm reading it  
16:08:34 41 as you are and I have no idea what that means.  
42

16:08:39 43 You talk about pressure from management to become a  
16:08:42 44 witness, I assume that's pressure coming from Purana and  
16:08:47 45 senior members of Victoria Police Force to make her a  
16:08:49 46 witness; is that right?---Yeah. I haven't written Purana  
16:08:52 47 there but, you know, we can summations about anything with

This document has been redacted for Public Interest Immunity claims made by Victoria Police.  
These claims are not yet resolved.

1 this document.  
2  
16:09:01 3 Petra I meant to say. Petra Task Force. That's your  
16:09:05 4 recollection, isn't it, there was significant pressure  
16:09:09 5 coming from Petra Task Force, Mr Overland, to make her a  
16:09:14 6 witness?---That's a general statement. As a general  
16:09:16 7 statement I'd agree with that.  
8  
16:09:17 9 And you assisted in the preparation of a SWOT analysis,  
16:09:21 10 correct?---There's two things. One of them is the  
16:09:27 11 discussion papers in front of us. The other factual part  
16:09:31 12 of it, yes, I did assist in the SWOT process, yes.  
13  
16:09:33 14 Can you describe the process whereby the SWOT analysis came  
16:09:37 15 about?---No. I know we were invited to go off site.  
16  
16:09:49 17 Yes?---And I think Mr Black organised it or Sandy White  
16:09:54 18 did, I'm not sure.  
19  
16:09:56 20 Go on?---That's about all I remember to be honest.  
21  
16:10:03 22 You were invited to go off site. Was that for the purposes  
16:10:06 23 of preparing a SWOT analysis or was it for the purpose of  
16:10:11 24 undertaking or doing a course of some sort?---No, it was  
16:10:16 25 for the SWOT analysis.  
26  
16:10:17 27 Okay. So a considerable amount of time and effort was put  
16:10:21 28 into the SWOT analysis, is that what you're saying?---I  
16:10:24 29 didn't say that but knowing Mr Black, absolutely, there  
16:10:29 30 would have been quite a lot of time put into it.  
31  
16:10:32 32 Did Mr Black have a particular view about the use of  
16:10:35 33 Ms Gobbo as a witness?---You'd have to ask him that.  
34  
16:10:41 35 From your perspective and understanding, did he have a  
16:10:44 36 particular view?---I'm not sure. Again, you're talking  
16:10:51 37 2006-ish, 7-ish. No, yeah, I'm not sure.  
38  
16:10:59 39 Well, I wonder if we can go to a document which is  
16:11:19 40 VPL.0005.0013.1106. If we can go to - these are diaries of  
16:12:08 41 a Mr O'Connor, John O'Connor. If we can go to 1108 and  
16:12:16 42 you'll see at 17:30, this is on 30 December 2008, he's  
16:12:25 43 called by Superintendent Biggin and there's a brief about  
16:12:35 44 Command's decision to request a statement from Ms Gobbo.  
16:12:39 45 "Moloney passed the message on to the Superintendent who  
16:12:42 46 was on an RD today. Petra Task force continues with the  
16:12:46 47 investigations into murder of the Hodsons. Superintendent

This document has been redacted for Public Interest Immunity claims made by Victoria Police.  
These claims are not yet resolved.

16:12:50 1 Biggin wants the SDU to consider the implications if and  
 16:12:51 2 when she makes a statement and the SDU is to brief the  
 16:12:52 3 Superintendent tomorrow with foreseen implications". That  
 16:12:56 4 appears to have led to a conference which was then set up.  
 16:13:01 5 Later on there's a note, if we can move down to 20:25. Do  
 16:13:10 6 you see that there's, "Set up conference call re Ms Gobbo"  
 16:13:15 7 to yourself, Green and Smith, do you see that?---Yes, I do.  
 8  
 16:13:21 9 There's apparently a conference call, "Brief members of  
 16:13:25 10 decision and plan SDU meeting for the morning". At  
 16:13:31 11 31/12/08, "Summary of the brief discussions and obvious  
 16:13:37 12 implications", do you see that?---I see that, yes.  
 16:13:40 13  
 16:13:41 14 It seems that there was a conference call set up and a  
 16:13:43 15 number of matters were discussed amongst you with Inspector  
 16:13:50 16 John O'Connor, do you accept that?---I'm reading the diary  
 16:13:54 17 now. It says he set up an SDU meeting for an am on the  
 16:14:02 18 31st of the 12th.  
 19  
 16:14:05 20 Yes?---Yep.  
 21  
 16:14:06 22 And it appears that there's brief discussions and obvious  
 16:14:08 23 implications, do you see that?---Yes.  
 24  
 16:14:10 25 Do you accept that prior to the meeting the following  
 16:14:13 26 morning there was a discussion in the evening about a  
 16:14:17 27 number of matters which are set out there?---I take it if  
 16:14:26 28 that's Inspector O'Connor's diary, that's his diary.  
 29  
 16:14:32 30 You see a number of dot points there, the first one being,  
 16:14:35 31 "What is the objective of this process? Have source make a  
 16:14:38 32 statement, become a Crown witness. The implications to the  
 16:14:41 33 SDU, to Ms Gobbo, Petra, VicPol, victims, Hodsons times 2",  
 16:14:47 34 do you accept that?---Yes, absolutely.  
 16:14:48 35  
 16:14:49 36 "SDU ongoing viability, SOP methodology, trade craft and  
 16:14:51 37 exposure of staff", see that?---Yes.  
 38  
 16:14:53 39 And Ms Gobbo's credibility. Prior inconsistent statements,  
 16:14:57 40 do you see that?---Yes.  
 41  
 16:15:00 42 So basically, as I understand it, what was being discussed  
 16:15:02 43 were a number of consequences that arose from the potential  
 16:15:14 44 making of a statement by Ms Gobbo, right? Now, do you  
 16:15:37 45 accept that you had those discussions?---I'm happy to look  
 16:15:42 46 in my diary. I just take it for granted that that's  
 16:15:47 47 Mr O'Connor's diary.

This document has been redacted for Public Interest Immunity claims made by Victoria Police.  
These claims are not yet resolved.

1  
16:15:49 2 I might correct that. It may well be that that's an  
16:15:52 3 attachment to an email of Mr O'Connor's. O'Connell,  
16:15:58 4 rather. What I might suggest is that it's a diary entry  
16:16:00 5 made by Mr Black. I apologise for misleading you?---Okay.  
6  
16:16:05 7 Nonetheless what am I suggesting is it was a discussion  
16:16:08 8 that you were involved in where these matters were thrashed  
16:16:11 9 out, do you accept that?---Yes. Yes, I do.  
10  
16:16:24 11 Insofar as prior inconsistent statements are concerned,  
16:16:27 12 that would be a reference to matters or statements that  
16:16:32 13 Ms Gobbo had made previously which would be inconsistent  
16:16:35 14 with matters that might be put into her statement, that was  
16:16:39 15 a concern that you had?---I can't comment on Mr Black's  
16:16:44 16 diary entry on that.  
17  
16:16:45 18 Right. But what this appears to be is a note of  
16:16:49 19 discussions that were had. It says it's a summary of the  
16:16:52 20 discussions and obvious implications?---Yes.  
21  
16:16:56 22 Do you accept that there was a discussion about prior  
16:16:58 23 inconsistent statements?---Yes, I do accept that.  
24  
16:17:02 25 And it may have been necessary to call for  
16:17:07 26 recordings?---Yes.  
27  
16:17:08 28 And that necessity would arise because you would be in  
16:17:13 29 possession of information, that is the SDU would be in  
16:17:16 30 possession of information which would contradict  
16:17:18 31 potentially information that Ms Gobbo may give in a  
16:17:23 32 statement?---Yeah, I can't comment on that.  
33  
16:17:30 34 There's also references to her medication history, fitness  
16:17:34 35 for interview and so forth, do you see that?---Yes.  
36  
16:17:37 37 And that was a matter that was discussed?---Again, I take  
16:17:41 38 it as given. If they're in Mr Black's notes I have no  
16:17:46 39 reason to disbelieve that I've spoken about them.  
40  
16:17:48 41 You understood by that stage that there had been  
16:17:52 42 significant issues with respect to Ms Gobbo's  
16:17:54 43 health?---Yes.  
44  
16:17:56 45 Indeed, her psychological state?---Yes.  
46  
16:18:02 47 There was discussion about her identity obviously becoming

This document has been redacted for Public Interest Immunity claims made by Victoria Police.  
These claims are not yet resolved.

16:18:07 1 known if she became a witness?---Yes.  
2  
16:18:11 3 Her professional employment would be ended if the role  
16:18:13 4 became exposed?---Yes.  
5  
16:18:17 6 Her role within the SDU would be exposed?---Sorry?  
7  
16:18:26 8 A source's role with VicPol?---Right, yes. Yes, I can see  
16:18:31 9 that line.  
10  
16:18:32 11 That was something that was concerning?---That was part of  
16:18:37 12 the discussions and implications, yes.  
13  
16:18:40 14 And there were issues with existing court cases?---I see  
16:18:45 15 that line.  
16  
16:18:47 17 What was the discussion about there?---I have no  
16:18:51 18 understanding - I can't remember that particular line from  
16:18:55 19 the phone call in 09, no.  
20  
16:18:58 21 But what appears to be the issue is that you people were  
16:19:02 22 discussing the possibility that there would be concerns  
16:19:05 23 about existing court cases and whether or not it would be  
16:19:10 24 necessary to disclose Ms Gobbo's role in the information  
16:19:17 25 gathering process that led to those court cases?---That's  
16:19:25 26 probably a long bow I can't draw.  
27  
16:19:30 28 What about if you have a look at the next line?---Yep.  
29  
16:19:33 30 Do you see that?---I see the next line, yes.  
31  
16:19:37 32 That was another matter that was discussed; is that  
16:19:40 33 right?---That would be correct, yes.  
34  
16:19:40 35 That's appeal issues with former clients regarding unsafe  
16:19:45 36 verdicts?---Yes.  
37  
16:19:45 38 That was something which concerned you, or at least you and  
16:19:48 39 the other people with whom you were having this conference;  
16:19:53 40 is that right?---So again it's Mr Black's diary notes and I  
16:19:57 41 would have been part of the conversation about the notes  
16:20:00 42 that he's written, yes.  
43  
16:20:01 44 Given your concern that you had repeatedly expressed about  
16:20:06 45 the problems associated with using Ms Gobbo, I take it you  
16:20:09 46 would agree with that proposition?---My proposition, as I  
16:20:15 47 stated to you, was the negative impact on the public in

This document has been redacted for Public Interest Immunity claims made by Victoria Police.  
These claims are not yet resolved.

16:20:19 1 relation to the exposure of 3838 as a source.  
2  
16:20:23 3 So you don't have any recollection of discussing issues  
16:20:27 4 about Ms Gobbo's former clients and unsafe verdicts, you've  
16:20:33 5 got no recollection about that at all; is that right?---No,  
16:20:35 6 I would have had conversations with that, yes. But you're  
16:20:38 7 asking the specifics and, no, I can't remember the  
16:20:40 8 specifics of that conversation.  
9  
16:20:42 10 No, I'm not asking you about specific cases but I'm asking  
16:20:45 11 you if you recall that during this discussion there was  
16:20:49 12 concern expressed about the possibility that because  
16:20:52 13 Ms Gobbo had provided information in relation to her  
16:20:57 14 clients, then the convictions might be suspect; that was  
16:21:02 15 something that was discussed, was it not?---Well so what  
16:21:05 16 you just said isn't in those notes.  
17  
16:21:07 18 No?---It says appeal issues from former clients, and as I  
16:21:11 19 said to you before, I can't recall the specifics of the  
16:21:13 20 conversation. I don't dispute what is in that note in the  
16:21:18 21 slightest. I know Mr Black's notes are 100 per cent  
16:21:24 22 accurate and I assert that that would be the case.  
23  
16:21:25 24 So what can you say is you don't dispute what's written on  
16:21:28 25 the page in front of you?---No.  
26  
16:21:31 27 But nonetheless you say that it would be an accurate  
16:21:34 28 reflection of the discussion that was had?---Yes, I would.  
29  
16:21:38 30 The reason why these matters were being discussed, I take  
16:21:41 31 it, is because you were coming up with a number of reasons  
16:21:45 32 why it would be a very bad thing if Ms Gobbo was to become  
16:21:50 33 a witness?---I would - I think that's fair, yes.  
34  
16:21:54 35 And one of the things that would occur is the potential for  
16:21:59 36 Ms Gobbo's former clients to have their convictions  
16:22:06 37 upset?---Yes, I would agree with that.  
38  
16:22:07 39 And that was something that was being discussed?---Yes,  
16:22:11 40 that line is.  
41  
16:22:16 42 It says here that the advice from AC Moloney to Mr Biggin  
16:22:21 43 was that they required a statement, do you see that?---Yes.  
44  
16:22:30 45 That was the decision of the Petra Task Force,  
16:22:33 46 right?---Yes.  
47

This document has been redacted for Public Interest Immunity claims made by Victoria Police.  
These claims are not yet resolved.

16:22:34 1 The SDU don't know all the intel that Petra are holding,  
16:22:39 2 correct?---Yes, I see that line.  
3  
16:22:43 4 Evidence could be sought from Ms Gobbo via an OPI hearing  
16:22:47 5 rather than a traditional statement. What do you think  
16:22:50 6 that means?---I could only have a wild guess.  
7  
16:22:59 8 Yes. What would the wild guess be?---That she'd be  
16:23:05 9 summonsed to an OPI hearing.  
10  
16:23:08 11 And you've got no recollection of discussing that?---No,  
16:23:12 12 not specifically.  
13  
16:23:15 14 Detective Senior Sergeant Shane O'Connell was conducting  
16:23:21 15 the investigation and the statement; is that  
16:23:23 16 right?---That's what that next line is, yes.  
17  
16:23:25 18 He'd spoken to Ms Gobbo on that day, the 30th, and set an  
16:23:29 19 appointment for a statement to be taken the next Thursday;  
16:23:33 20 is that right?---Yes, that's the next line.  
21  
16:23:34 22 It was agreed at the end of that discussion that a briefing  
16:23:37 23 paper would be prepared to be provided to Superintendent  
16:23:42 24 Biggin regarding the strengths, weaknesses, opportunities  
16:23:44 25 and threats, that's the SWOT; is that right?---Yes, that's  
16:23:47 26 the next line.  
27  
16:23:48 28 Righto. So then if we go - if we go back to - perhaps I  
16:23:56 29 think Mr Black's diaries have been tendered, Commissioner.  
16:24:00 30 They haven't. No, well I tender that page in any event.  
31  
16:24:03 32 COMMISSIONER: What page number is it?  
33  
16:24:08 34 MR WINNEKE: VPL.0005.0013.1108.  
35  
16:24:17 36 COMMISSIONER: Have Mr Black's diaries been tendered?  
37  
16:24:20 38 MR WINNEKE: No, they haven't, Commissioner.  
16:24:23 39  
16:24:23 40 WITNESS: That diary hasn't been redacted either,  
16:24:26 41 Commissioner, in relation to the pseudonyms for those  
16:24:28 42 members.  
43  
16:24:29 44 COMMISSIONER: Sure. No, don't worry, we're on to  
16:24:30 45 that?---Thank you.  
16:24:32 46  
16:24:33 47 #EXHIBIT RC591A - (Confidential) Mr Black's diaries.

This document has been redacted for Public Interest Immunity claims made by Victoria Police.  
These claims are not yet resolved.

16:24:39 1  
16:24:43 2 #EXHIBIT RC591B - (Redacted version.)  
3  
16:24:45 4 COMMISSIONER: This page is noted at the VPL number  
16:24:48 5 finishing in 1108.  
6  
16:24:50 7 MR WINNEKE: Thanks Commissioner. Having looked at that I  
16:24:55 8 wonder if we can go back to the document that you prepared,  
16:25:03 9 which is VPL.6159.0068.3024. If you go over to the next  
16:25:14 10 page. Sorry, just go back to the earlier page down the  
16:25:25 11 bottom. What you've said in your panel document is that  
16:25:32 12 you arranged for a meeting of all the SDU staff, whether or  
16:25:36 13 not they had dealings with Ms Gobbo or not, to gather the  
16:25:43 14 best possible solution, do you see that?---Yes, I see it  
16:25:46 15 and again I can only reference it, this is a discussion  
16:25:49 16 paper. It's not an actual event that occurred.  
17  
16:25:52 18 No, I follow that. Then you say you then assist in a SWOT  
16:25:57 19 analysis of the problem having regard to the factors  
16:26:02 20 mentioned, do you accept that?---You're asking whether I  
16:26:06 21 accept it. I see that line. Yes, I see the line.  
22  
16:26:10 23 You did involve yourself in the preparation of the SWOT  
16:26:13 24 analysis; is that right?---That's not a line I'm reading  
16:26:18 25 but was I was involved in the SWOT analysis? Yes, I think  
16:26:22 26 I was.  
27  
16:26:22 28 It says you assisted in the SWOT analysis. So were you  
16:26:25 29 involved in the SWOT analysis?---Again, the document that  
16:26:29 30 you're reading off is not an factual event or incident  
16:26:32 31 document.  
32  
16:26:32 33 Does it reflect the fact that you assisted in the SWOT  
16:26:35 34 analysis?---No.  
35  
16:26:36 36 It doesn't?  
16:26:38 37  
16:26:38 38 COMMISSIONER: Sorry, it says that there?---Yes.  
39  
16:26:42 40 MR WINNEKE: It say I - yes. So does it reflect the fact  
16:26:44 41 that you assisted in the SWOT analysis?---I can't remember  
16:26:48 42 whether I was part of the SWOT analysis. I know it took  
16:26:52 43 place. I may have been and I can only talk to you again  
16:26:59 44 about the document you're reading from, which is not a  
16:27:02 45 factual document. It's a document produced to provoke  
16:27:06 46 discussion with the person I'm sending it to. What would  
16:27:09 47 this sound like? Does this sound like something I could

This document has been redacted for Public Interest Immunity claims made by Victoria Police.  
These claims are not yet resolved.

16:27:13 1 say to the panel? Is this what we're talking about? That  
16:27:14 2 type of discussion paper. It's not a factual document.  
3  
16:27:18 4 Are there falsities in the document?---No, it's not a false  
16:27:23 5 document. It can't be a false document when it's like a  
16:27:26 6 hypothetical document for discussion.  
7  
16:27:28 8 Right?---Your question is was I a part of the SWOT  
16:27:35 9 analysis? I'll go to my diary, if you give me to time, to  
16:27:40 10 see whether I was part of it.  
11  
16:27:42 12 Is what you saying you produced a scenario for a panel  
16:27:47 13 discussion?---No. This is - so it's a conversation I'm  
16:27:57 14 having with the receiver of the email to say that what does  
16:28:01 15 this sound like? Let's have a talk about this? Does it  
16:28:04 16 sound right?  
16:28:05 17  
16:28:06 18 Well - - - ?---Is it a good example of something that I'm -  
16:28:11 19 I've done or could do ?  
20  
16:28:13 21 Is it a fiction or not? What is it?---I'm sorry, I don't  
16:28:21 22 know how to keep explaining it the same way.  
23  
16:28:23 24 You've agreed with the proposition that you'd been upgraded  
16:28:30 25 as a handler for Ms Gobbo, that's correct?---Yes.  
26  
16:28:35 27 COMMISSIONER: Controller.  
28  
16:28:36 29 MR WINNEKE: We've asked you - - -?---Controller.  
30  
16:28:39 31 COMMISSIONER: Controller.  
32  
16:28:40 33 MR WINNEKE: We've asked you about the division within the  
16:28:42 34 office as to the usefulness, that's correct, and there was  
16:28:46 35 division you say?---That is there in line 2, yes.  
36  
16:28:49 37 Do you accept - I know it's there in line 2, do you accept  
16:28:52 38 that there was division within the office about the use of  
16:28:55 39 Ms Gobbo?---I think that's what we covered earlier, yes.  
40  
16:29:09 41 You say you're not sure whether you were involved in the  
16:29:13 42 SWOT analysis; is that right?---Yeah, I'm happy to take a  
16:29:17 43 look at my diary to see the date of the SWOT analysis to  
16:29:20 44 see whether I was present or not. I'm not sure.  
45  
16:29:23 46 Righto. Have you got your diary there?---Yes, I've got  
16:29:26 47 diaries here.

This document has been redacted for Public Interest Immunity claims made by Victoria Police.  
These claims are not yet resolved.

1  
16:29:27 2 Were you in the office on 31 December in the  
16:29:42 3 morning?---You'll have to bear with me, I haven't got that  
16:29:47 4 one up for 23 December.  
5  
16:29:49 6 31st?---Yeah, I haven't - - -  
7  
16:29:53 8 COMMISSIONER: He's just getting them?---I have my hard  
16:30:08 9 copy diary here. I am on duty. I would have to have a  
16:30:14 10 look at my electronic diary to see exactly where I was.  
11  
16:30:19 12 MR WINNEKE: So you were on duty in any event?---Yes, I  
16:30:21 13 was, yes. Absolutely.  
14  
16:30:25 15 Have you got your electronic diary there?---No, not in  
16:30:28 16 front of me.  
17  
16:30:31 18 All right, Commissioner. I note the time.  
19  
16:30:34 20 COMMISSIONER: There are a couple of housekeeping matters.  
16:30:37 21 I'm asked to inform you that the upgrading of the  
16:30:40 22 Commission's website will occur on next Wednesday. So it's  
16:30:45 23 going to have a different look. The URL will remain the  
16:30:49 24 same, the website will have a different format. If it's  
16:30:52 25 changed on Wednesday don't think it's been hacked. It's  
16:30:56 26 just changing.  
16:30:58 27  
16:30:59 28 I think Mr Woods isn't here but he did want to tender  
16:31:02 29 a document. Do you know about that, Mr Winneke?  
30  
16:31:04 31 MR WINNEKE: I'm not certain about that, Commissioner. I  
16:31:06 32 do want to tender a document he though, that's an email of  
16:31:11 33 the panel discussion which I've just been asking the  
16:31:13 34 witness about.  
35  
16:31:14 36 COMMISSIONER: So that's email and attachment re panel  
16:31:18 37 discussion. Is there a date for that?  
38  
16:31:21 39 MR WINNEKE: I don't believe there is, Commissioner. I can  
16:31:24 40 give you doc ID numbers.  
16:31:28 41  
16:31:28 42 MR CHETTLE: It's June 2009.  
43  
16:31:31 44 MR WINNEKE: I'm sorry, the date of the email was 16 June  
16:31:34 45 2009.  
46  
16:31:35 47 COMMISSIONER: 16 June 2009.

This document has been redacted for Public Interest Immunity claims made by Victoria Police.  
These claims are not yet resolved.

16:31:36 1  
16:31:37 2 #EXHIBIT RC592A - (Confidential) Email and attachment re  
16:31:17 3 panel discussion dated 16/06/09.  
16:31:39 4  
16:31:40 5 #EXHIBIT RC592B - (Redacted version.)  
6  
16:31:55 7 COMMISSIONER: The document that Mr Woods wanted to tender  
16:31:58 8 was the Briars board of management meeting minutes dated 10  
16:32:07 9 December 2007.  
10  
16:32:09 11 MR WINNEKE: I tender that, Commissioner.  
16:32:11 12  
16:32:11 13 #EXHIBIT RC593A - (Confidential) Briars board of management  
16:32:06 14 meeting minutes dated 10/12/07.  
16:32:20 15  
16:32:21 16 #EXHIBIT RC593B - (Redacted version.)  
17  
16:32:37 18 COMMISSIONER: We'll adjourn now until - - -  
16:32:41 19  
16:32:42 20 MR CHETTLE: Before you leave, Commissioner. Two things.  
16:32:45 21 Mr Winneke has one matter and I have another. You might  
16:32:49 22 recall - I'll deal with mine first.  
23  
16:32:51 24 COMMISSIONER: The witness can go if you wish now but we'll  
16:32:53 25 require you again on Monday week at 9.30.  
16:32:57 26  
16:32:57 27 MR CHETTLE: He's not around.  
28  
16:32:59 29 MR WINNEKE: I think the witness might be unavailable,  
16:33:01 30 Commissioner, at that time.  
31  
16:33:02 32 COMMISSIONER: He's not available then. So when is he next  
16:33:03 33 available?  
16:33:04 34  
16:33:05 35 MR PURCELL: It's my understanding he's going away from 23  
16:33:10 36 October until 3 November.  
37  
16:33:19 38 COMMISSIONER: What's wrong with the 21st?---Commissioner,  
16:33:23 39 I'll be here on the 21st.  
40  
16:33:26 41 Monday the 21st. You're free to go now. Thanks very much  
16:33:28 42 Mr Richards. 9.30 Monday the - he's gone.  
16:33:36 43  
44 <(THE WITNESS WITHDREW)  
45  
16:33:42 46 MR CHETTLE: Do you remember the hoo-ha I raised about the  
16:33:45 47 amendments to a transcript and there was a - - -

This document has been redacted for Public Interest Immunity claims made by Victoria Police.  
These claims are not yet resolved.

1  
16:33:48 2 COMMISSIONER: There have been so many, Mr Chettle.  
16:33:50 3  
16:33:51 4 MR CHETTLE: 568 is the exhibit number.  
5  
16:33:53 6 COMMISSIONER: Yes.  
16:33:53 7  
16:33:54 8 MR CHETTLE: I took some exception to the fact that it had  
16:33:57 9 been altered without any consultation.  
10  
16:33:58 11 COMMISSIONER: Yes.  
16:33:59 12  
16:33:59 13 MR CHETTLE: As a result of which two things, Commissioner.  
16:34:02 14 We've listened to it. The key word attributed to Mr Green  
16:34:11 15 in the transcript tendered and amended by the Commission  
16:34:16 16 was that on the way the whole act has been played out  
16:34:19 17 "brilliantly", you might remember, that word was used and  
16:34:23 18 repeated. We've listened to it. I might add, for what  
16:34:26 19 it's worth, my instructions are Mr Green has listened to  
16:34:29 20 it, and he says it's not "brilliantly", he says the word is  
16:34:35 21 legitimately. My junior says that she thinks it's "you  
16:34:40 22 know what I mean". The point of the exercise is the only  
16:34:44 23 thing we can say is it's not "brilliantly". What I've done  
16:34:47 24 is prepare copies with both our versions on it just to show  
16:34:56 25 you really. I just want it on record that we don't accept  
16:34:59 26 the "brilliantly", that's all.  
27  
16:35:01 28 MR WINNEKE: Commissioner, I'm prepared for those to be  
16:35:03 29 tendered and they can also be exhibits.  
30  
16:35:05 31 COMMISSIONER: Why don't we make them - I think we've got  
16:35:08 32 the - the tape is 568A and B, the transcript at the moment  
16:35:13 33 is C for the confidential, D for the redacted. So we'll  
16:35:16 34 make D the Commission version and then we'll make E  
16:35:22 35 Mr Chettle's version.  
16:35:23 36  
16:35:24 37 MR CHETTLE: Anyone but Mr Chettle's. It's my client's  
16:35:27 38 version.  
39  
16:35:29 40 COMMISSIONER: Right.  
16:35:29 41  
16:35:29 42 MR CHETTLE: Mr Green's version.  
43  
16:35:32 44 MR WINNEKE: Clearly there are differences in - - -  
45  
16:35:34 46 COMMISSIONER: Mr Green's version. As Mr Chettle would  
16:35:36 47 have told juries many, many times, the tape is the best

This document has been redacted for Public Interest Immunity claims made by Victoria Police.  
These claims are not yet resolved.

16:35:43 1 evidence and in fact it is the evidence.  
2

16:35:44 3 MR WINNEKE: On one occasion I heard something and  
16:35:47 4 Mr Chettle heard "bucket".  
16:35:49 5

16:35:50 6 MR CHETTLE: No, it was the other way round. The other  
16:35:53 7 matter, Commissioner, I've raised with Mr Winneke, and I  
16:35:57 8 think we've settled the issue, we are concerned to get  
16:36:01 9 copies of the exhibits before you in relation to the IBAC  
16:36:07 10 transcripts of everyone other than my clients. You clearly  
16:36:13 11 have them as exhibits. You can have them and rely upon  
16:36:18 12 them and that's clearly a matter for you, Commissioner.  
16:36:23 13 We, we submit, are entitled to see those documents because  
16:36:27 14 you are going to rely on them, or can, and I understand  
16:36:30 15 Mr Winneke is prepared to provide them to me once the PII  
16:36:34 16 issue is fixed with the - - -  
17

16:36:37 18 COMMISSIONER: It's a bit more complicated than that.  
16:36:39 19 There are difficulties. I think we've been working our way  
16:36:42 20 through them for some months now, so we're at the point now  
16:36:46 21 where we're got them. We've given them to - each one that  
16:36:51 22 concerns the individual has gone to the individual and  
16:36:54 23 asked whether they have any difficulty. Mr Winneke, you  
16:36:58 24 might be more up-to-date with this than I am.  
25

16:37:01 26 MR WINNEKE: I'm up-to-date. For the most part there's  
16:37:04 27 been no objection save for three matters.  
28

16:37:06 29 COMMISSIONER: Okay.  
30

16:37:07 31 MR WINNEKE: Or three people. Mr Flynn we've managed to  
16:37:10 32 sort out because there was an issue there that he wanted  
16:37:13 33 attended to and we're quite happy to attend to it. There  
16:37:18 34 are issues with respect to Mr Ashton and Mr Overland and  
16:37:23 35 they haven't quite been sorted out yet.  
36

16:37:26 37 COMMISSIONER: No. I want time to think about that. I  
16:37:28 38 can't do it now.  
39

16:37:30 40 MR WINNEKE: No.  
41

16:37:31 42 COMMISSIONER: Yes.  
43

16:37:33 44 MR WINNEKE: It appears that there are issues with respect  
16:37:35 45 to those three.  
46

16:37:36 47 COMMISSIONER: And Mr Chettle's clients too have said

This document has been redacted for Public Interest Immunity claims made by Victoria Police.  
These claims are not yet resolved.

16:37:39 1 something, have they?  
2  
16:37:41 3 MR WINNEKE: No, no, no.  
16:37:41 4  
16:37:41 5 MR CHETTLE: No, we've said show us ours and we'll you  
16:37:45 6 yours.  
7  
16:37:47 8 MR WINNEKE: That's it. I'm weak at the knees.  
9  
16:37:54 10 COMMISSIONER: Too much information I'd say.  
11  
16:37:58 12 MR WINNEKE: Perhaps, Commissioner, if we can sort that  
16:38:02 13 matter out it may well be that you can make an order - I  
16:38:08 14 understand Mr Chettle wants to have access to these next  
16:38:10 15 week. We're not sitting. If that can be done as soon as  
16:38:14 16 possible. It may be able to be done during the course of  
16:38:17 17 next week in chambers, Commissioner, and you might be able  
16:38:21 18 to make an order, which would enable - assuming public  
16:38:23 19 interest immunity issues are sorted out.  
20  
16:38:24 21 COMMISSIONER: If you want to adjourn I'll have a look at  
16:38:27 22 it now. I just don't know, I haven't - there's an email  
16:38:31 23 that's come in while we've been talking which I haven't  
16:38:34 24 looked at yet.  
25  
26 MR WINNEKE: I don't think there's any need to adjourn,  
27 Commissioner.  
28  
16:38:36 29 COMMISSIONER: I just haven't seen what Mr Ashton - I've  
16:38:39 30 got three letters here from Ashton, Flynn and the handlers.  
16:38:44 31 I just need to read them. There's no objection from the  
16:38:47 32 handlers I'm told. The Flynn matter we've sorted. And  
16:38:50 33 what's the matter Ashton matter? A matter for the Royal  
34 Commissioner. He objects to release until he gets the  
35 chance to review the - - -  
36  
16:38:58 37 MR WINNEKE: I think Mr Ashton - - -  
38  
16:38:59 39 COMMISSIONER: He wants time.  
40  
16:39:02 41 MR WINNEKE: Mr Ashton wants to know - perhaps his counsel  
16:39:03 42 can make it clearer, Commissioner.  
43  
16:39:05 44 COMMISSIONER: Yes.  
16:39:08 45  
16:39:09 46 MR COLEMAN: The status as I understand it is my solicitors  
16:39:10 47 had written to the Commission solicitors requesting

This document has been redacted for Public Interest Immunity claims made by Victoria Police.  
These claims are not yet resolved.

16:39:13 1 provision of further information so Mr Ashton could review  
16:39:16 2 the transcript in light of that material. Some of it's  
3 been produced but some of it is yet to be produced.

4

5

6

COMMISSIONER: Yes, all right.

7

16:39:19 8 MR COLEMAN: And once that's been done we'll give a firm  
16:39:21 9 position.

10

16:39:22 11 COMMISSIONER: We can't do anything then in relation to  
16:39:24 12 Mr Ashton at the moment. But in relation to the remaining  
16:39:29 13 IBAC - Mr Overland has also said that he wants to know who  
16:39:37 14 would be getting them, so he needs to be told that what is  
16:39:40 15 being proposed, I think, is that at the moment it would be  
16:39:44 16 Ms Gobbo's lawyers and the handlers' lawyers, is that  
16:39:47 17 right?

18

16:39:48 19 MR WINNEKE: That's as I understand it. I mean ultimately  
16:39:50 20 it's a matter for you.

21

16:39:52 22 COMMISSIONER: Yes, but I mean I want to go through the  
16:39:56 23 proper process of making sure that those whose transcripts  
16:40:01 24 - because this is what I've told IBAC I will do, so we need  
16:40:05 25 to go through that process.

26

16:40:08 27 MR WINNEKE: That can be done relatively quickly. He can  
16:40:10 28 be informed of that and he might have a view one way or the  
16:40:15 29 other, but ultimately it's a matter for you. Insofar as  
16:40:18 30 Mr Ashton is concerned, again it's a matter for the  
16:40:21 31 Commission. However, we might be able to sort that out.  
16:40:23 32 But in any event, it does appear that for the most part  
16:40:25 33 there's no objection to those documents being provided.

34

16:40:28 35 COMMISSIONER: The next thing I want to know from Victoria  
16:40:31 36 Police is are they content for those documents that can be  
16:40:35 37 provided to Ms Gobbo's lawyers and the handlers' lawyers to  
16:40:43 38 be done so prior to the PII process?

39

16:40:50 40 MR HOLT: Yes, Commissioner. To both of those parties we  
16:40:52 41 have arrangements in place with the consent of the  
16:40:55 42 Commission for to that occur and we can liaise with both  
16:40:58 43 parties to make those arrangements occur.

44

16:41:00 45 COMMISSIONER: I imagine that none of the others with  
16:41:04 46 standing leave are asking for this at the moment?

16:41:08 47

This document has been redacted for Public Interest Immunity claims made by Victoria Police.  
These claims are not yet resolved.

16:41:09 1 MR McDERMOTT: No, Commissioner.  
2  
16:41:11 3 COMMISSIONER: That's fine, you can do that when we sit  
16:41:13 4 next.  
16:41:14 5  
16:41:14 6 MR HOLT: Commissioner, if you're content for the material  
16:41:16 7 to go, we are content to the make those arrangements with  
16:41:18 8 those two parties as we've done with other documents.  
9  
16:41:19 10 COMMISSIONER: If it's to go to any of the affected persons  
16:41:22 11 or whatever, it would only be able to be done after a PII  
16:41:25 12 had been done.  
16:41:26 13  
16:41:29 14 MR HOLT: Precisely so, Commissioner.  
15  
16:41:31 16 COMMISSIONER: All right. Then I think I probably need to  
16:41:33 17 make an order that the IBAC transcripts in respect of  
16:41:38 18 everyone save for Mr Ashton and Mr Overland at this stage  
16:41:45 19 can be released on a confidential basis to the lawyers for  
16:41:52 20 Ms Gobbo and the lawyers for the handlers.  
16:41:57 21  
16:41:58 22 MR COLLINSON: Just for clarity, Commissioner, that's on  
16:42:00 23 the basis, of course, of the undertaking from counsel,  
16:42:05 24 Mr Nathwani and me, not to disclose.  
25  
16:42:08 26 COMMISSIONER: That's right, on a - that's what I said, on  
16:42:09 27 a confidential basis, yes. Are you happy with that,  
16:42:11 28 Mr Winneke?  
29  
16:42:12 30 MR WINNEKE: Yes, Commissioner.  
31  
16:42:13 32 COMMISSIONER: Then we'll deal with the Ashton/Overland  
16:42:16 33 matters when they're sorted out, which hopefully that will  
16:42:19 34 be able to be done next week and I can make an order in due  
16:42:22 35 course with respect to that.  
36  
16:42:23 37 MR WINNEKE: I think that's right, Commissioner. Insofar  
16:42:26 38 as Mr Chettle, I've got no doubt that he - I assume the  
16:42:27 39 basis upon which he would be provided it is the same as  
16:42:30 40 it's provided by my learned friend.  
16:42:34 41  
16:42:35 42 MR CHETTLE: Absolutely understood.  
43  
16:42:37 44 COMMISSIONER: I think I've said that.  
45  
16:42:39 46 MR WINNEKE: Good, okay.  
47

This document has been redacted for Public Interest Immunity claims made by Victoria Police.  
These claims are not yet resolved.

16:42:41 1 COMMISSIONER: You're content, Mr Chettle?  
16:42:43 2  
16:42:43 3 MR CHETTLE: I am, thank you, Commissioner. At the risk of  
16:42:47 4 poking the bee's nest, can I say one more matter? The  
16:42:50 5 transcripts that I raised a week ago of the conversations  
16:42:52 6 with Ms Gobbo that the Commission have had. I know you  
16:42:56 7 told me I was premature when I applied last time. Am I  
16:43:00 8 still premature?  
9  
16:43:01 10 COMMISSIONER: It's still not sorted yet. It's ongoing.  
16:43:04 11 We're trying to sort it. Hopefully it will get sorted next  
16:43:08 12 week.  
16:43:08 13  
16:43:09 14 MR CHETTLE: Thank you, Commissioner.  
15  
16:43:10 16 COMMISSIONER: Hopefully we'll be able to do that.  
16:43:13 17  
16:43:13 18 MR CHETTLE: Thank you.  
19  
16:43:14 20 COMMISSIONER: Yes, all right. We'll adjourn until 9.30  
16:43:17 21 Monday week.  
16:43:44 22  
16:43:45 23 ADJOURNED UNTIL MONDAY 21 OCTOBER 2019  
24  
25  
26  
27  
28  
29  
30  
31  
32  
33  
34  
35  
36  
37  
38  
39  
40  
41  
42  
43  
44  
45  
46  
47